

REV. JAMES FORD

**DOCUMENTS PRODUCED BY THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES 2013
PURSUANT TO JCCP 4286 SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

Vicar for Clergy Database

Clergy Assignment Record (Detailed)

Rev James Michael Ford

Current Primary Assignment

<i>Birth Date</i>	3/6/1940	<i>Age:</i>
<i>Birth Place</i>	Los Angeles, California, USA	<i>Deanery:</i>
<i>Diaconate Ordination</i>		
<i>Priesthood Ordination</i>	4/30/1966	
<i>Diocese Name</i>	Archdiocese of Los Angeles	
<i>Date of Incardination</i>	4/30/1966	
<i>Religious Community</i>		
<i>Ritual Ascription</i>	Latin	
<i>Ministry Status</i>	Deceased	
<i>Canon State</i>	Diocesan Priest	<i>Incard Process</i> <input type="checkbox"/>
<i>Begin Pension Date</i>		

<i>Seminary</i>	St. John's Seminary, Camarillo
<i>Ethnicity</i>	American (USA)
<u><i>Language(s)</i></u>	<u><i>Fluency</i></u>
English	Native Language

Fingerprint Verification and Safeguard Training

<i>Date Background Check</i>	9/1/2004
<i>Virtus Training Date</i>	9/15/2004

Virtus Recert Type

2/3/2009	Virtus
----------	--------

Assignment History

<i>Assignment</i>	<i>Beginning Date</i>	<i>Completion Date</i>
Deceased, Interment at Ivy Lawn Cemetery, Ventura,	5/22/2011	
Living Privately, Retired, Faculties restored by decree.	10/1/2008	5/22/2011
Retired with No Faculties, Faculties removed by decree.	7/26/2006	9/30/2008
Retired, Living Privately.	7/1/2005	7/25/2006
San Roque Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Pastor Emeritus, Retired, Private address - Do not give out: 5111 Sunrise Way, Palm Springs CA 92262.	7/1/2005	6/30/2005
San Roque Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Pastor, Active Service, 2nd Term as Pastor extended on 6/30/2005.	7/1/1994	6/30/2005
Our Lady of Peace Catholic Church, North Hills Pastor, Active Service	7/8/1988	6/30/1994

St. Rose of Lima Catholic Church, Simi Valley Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/9/1982	7/7/1988
San Buenaventura Mission Catholic Church, Ventura Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	4/15/1980	7/8/1982
Our Lady of Mount Carmel Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	4/14/1980
St. Raphael Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	10/16/1972	6/20/1976
Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic Church, Northridge Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	2/23/1971	10/15/1972
Holy Family Catholic Church, Orange Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/14/1966	2/22/1971

PRIORITY

Monday, 11/21/94

To: REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Re: Problem at San Roque School reported
by Dr. REDACTED

School Phone: REDACTED

Principal: REDACTED

Dr. REDACTED called to say he is visiting school today and in talking with the principal, she mentioned that there is teacher who has expressed some concern about the Pastor with regard to inappropriate touching. Apparently there have been conversations with some of the parents regarding his touching students.

Dr. REDACTED though you would want to talk first to the principal directly.

If you need to talk to him after, he will be at St. Raphael's this afternoon.

Pastor is James Ford

11/22/94

Spoke to Principal.

The reports she rec'd were not "alarming" to her or me — i.e. no sense that Mr. Ford had done anything that needed "reporting." I did find the account "disturbing" in that Mr. Ford — in this day + environment would show poor judgment & not be more sensitive. (over)

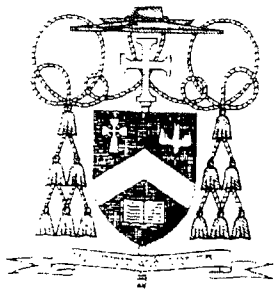
52007

CCI 001839

The Principal, accompanied by another faculty member will - give Mr. Ford the full reports re the Teacher and the 1st grader. She, REDACTED, will report back to me his response.

REDACTED

1/22/84



Santa Barbara Pastoral Region

12/23/94

Dear Tim:

I am enclosing copies of the materials given to me by REDACTED when she came to see me earlier this month. At that time we talked by phone, and I promised to forward these.

After my return from retreat on January 12, I will contact you to see if we need to discuss these further. I will also let REDACTED know that the materials have been forwarded to you.

Wishing you many blessings in this Christmas Season and a very happy New Year, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

T. J. Curry

Most Reverend Thomas J. Curry

3240 Calle Pinon

Santa Barbara, California 93105-2760

(805) 682-0442

51983

CONFIDENTIAL

Clergy Misconduct

Case: REDACTED – Ford

Canonical Auditor's Interview

Rev. James M. Ford

San Roque Catholic Church
325 Argonne Cir.
Santa Barbara, CA 93105-2798
(805) 963-1734

Wednesday, 12 February 2003
Vicar for Clergy Offices

At c. 1:50 p.m., in the company of Monsignor Craig Cox, I met with and interviewed Father James Ford in regard to the allegation of misconduct conveyed to the Archdiocese by the attorney(s) representing REDACTED

Before I started the formal interview, Msgr. Cox reminded Fr. Ford of his civil and canonical rights to retain counsel and not to incriminate oneself. Fr. Ford indicated that he had conferred with one of the attorneys recommended and, acting upon his advice, was present only to listen and to take notes and not to respond to any allegations at this time.

I began by indicating that the allegation goes back to the time period of his assignment to Holy Family Church in Orange (1966 to 1971). I stated that I wanted to get some factual background information and asked if he could name the pastor and priests who lived in the rectory during his time there. He stated that he could supply that information but preferred not to do that at this time, again referring to his attorney's advice not to say anything. Msgr. Cox, respecting Fr. Ford's desire not to answer the question, explained the reason behind the question, that the Archdiocese no longer had most of the information as it had been transferred to the new diocese of Orange when it was set up.

I then proceeded to present the details of the complainant's allegation (see attached printout). I was unable to tell whether Fr. Ford recognized the complainant's name. As I went through the list of abusive actions alleged, his body reaction tended to get more pronounced. He was wide-eyed at the mention of sleeping together. He grimaced at the mention of intertwining his legs with the minor's. He displayed surprised disbelief at the mention of putting his hand on the minor's leg while teaching him to drive. He took extensive notes of all the allegation details. When I finished presenting them and invited him to give a response, he again stated that at this time he had no response.

Msgr. Cox indicated that while we fully understand his decision not to say anything at this time, it is our hope that he will eventually make some response after talking with his attorney, either coming back in person or by letter.

Before concluding the interview, I apprised Fr. Ford of two items from his file that could have some bearing on the handling of his case. The first arose in conjunction with an allegation in the 1980's that he was homosexually involved with a seminarian by the name of REDACTED –

CONFIDENTIAL

an allegation he is on record as having categorically denied. In a report filed by the seminary rector (REDACTED REDACTED), another seminarian reported hearsay presumably relayed by REDACTED REDACTED that Fr. Ford "tended to be involved with high school boys." The second came up in the course of lengthy correspondence involving the school principal at San Roque parish in 1994, in which a teacher had complained of Fr. Ford's inappropriate touching of first graders. This was investigated by Dr. REDACTED (school superintendent, I believe), and both he and the school principal did not consider the behavior reportable (under the mandated reporting law) but nevertheless "disturbing" because of his apparent lack of appreciation of its inappropriateness.

At this point I ended the formal interview and left.

Fr. Ford's demeanor reflected the gravity of the situation. While he was cordial, he was very subdued. Having read his confidential file, I was aware of his reported tendency to maintain a proper appearance, to appear rigid and defensive, and to intellectualize his emotional reactions. I thought it significant that he showed no obvious sign of recognition when I mentioned the name of REDACTED (which he I believe he would still remember since he met with Msgr. Rawden over the matter when it was first reported). I ascribe this to his being very guarded or defensive.

REDACTED

REDACTED

Auditor



CONFIDENTIAL

COPY

MEMORANDUM

REDACTED

Los Angeles
California
90010-22413424
Wilshire
Boulevard**TO:** Cardinal Mahony

REDACTED

FROM: REDACTED**SUBJECT:** Preliminary Investigations - REDACTED J. Ford**DATE:** 13 February 2003

Yesterday I conducted the formal interviews of Fathers REDACTED and James Ford in connection with allegations of sexual abuse of a minor. The records of those interviews are enclosed.

In both cases they declined to make any response to the allegations. Father Ford declined even to answer factual questions about who his fellow residents were at his first assignment at Holy Family in Orange. They were acting, appropriately in my opinion, on the advice of their civil legal counsel. Since they made no claims one way or the other about the allegations, there was no basis for me to formulate an opinion about their credibility.

There will be no opportunity to pursue further investigation in either case until (1) access to the complainant becomes possible and/or (2) the accused priest chooses to make further statements. Accordingly, I recommend that each preliminary investigation be suspended until either eventuality occurs.

Copy: Msgr. Craig Cox, Vicar for Clergy

51979

CCI 001845

San Roque Catholic Church

325 Argonne Circle Santa Barbara, California 93105-2798
(805) 687-5215 / FAX (805) 682-9778

FEB 20 2003

February 19, 2003

Rev. Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

Re: REDACTED / Father James Ford

Dear Monsignor Cox:

This letter is written in response to the allegations of abuse made by REDACTED as disclosed to me at the meeting which was held on Wednesday February 12, 2003. At the time of our meeting you also asked for certain information about REDACTED and his family and who resided in the rectory at Holy Family Parish in Orange, California.

I was ordained in 1966, and my first assignment was to Holy Family Parish in Orange, California. REDACTED REDACTED was the pastor. In addition to REDACTED REDACTED and myself, Father REDACTED was in residence at the rectory. He was either the principal or assistant principal at Mater Dei High School. For a period of time, there was also an Indian priest in residence who was studying at the local college. There was also a live in housekeeper by the name of REDACTED whose quarters were downstairs in the rectory. When I left Holy Family Parish, I went to Our Lady of Lourdes Parish in Northridge, California.

I deny ever kissing REDACTED on his neck or anywhere else on his body. I also deny hugging REDACTED in a sexual manner. I deny ever touching him in his genital area over Mr. REDACTED clothing or otherwise or massaging his body. I deny rubbing my fingers through REDACTED hair. I deny ever rubbing or massaging REDACTED body. I never slept with REDACTED. I never had REDACTED lie on my body or ask that REDACTED rest his head on my chest and rub my chest hair. In fact, I was never near a bed with REDACTED.

As with other youth, REDACTED and I were in my car together on several occasions. I did not teach REDACTED to drive. He already knew how to drive. At no time when we were in my car, did I ever touch REDACTED on the leg or any other part of his body.

As none of the allegations are true, there was never any discussion in which I told REDACTED not to tell others or not to put anything in writing. REDACTED was

51977

one of many youths in the parish, and he was not treated any different than the others were. I would, on occasion, give some youths a small gift of appreciation, usually of a liturgical nature, and REDACTED may have been the recipient of one of these gifts. Thirty years later I just don't have any recollection one way or the other. I also went to dinner with many of the youths in the parish, and I may well have done so with REDACTED. I am positive that I never went to the movies with REDACTED or anybody else as I simply didn't go to the movies.

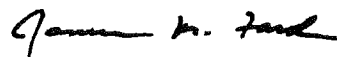
I recall that REDACTED as well as other youths would come to the rectory on occasion in the evening for appointments or meetings. I was never alone with REDACTED in the church when the church was not open to the general public. My recollection is that REDACTED would also come to the rectory to see Father REDACTED. REDACTED was never in a bedroom at the rectory.

The youth group did go on a number of trips. When the group went on these trips, they would stay in hotels or cabins. But I was never alone in a hotel room or cabin with REDACTED or any other of the youths on the trip.

REDACTED and his REDACTED REDACTED. His mother was a teacher at Mater Dei High School. I believe REDACTED attended Mater Dei. I did not teach him how to drive. When I was transferred to Northridge, REDACTED as well as his parents, came there to visit me on one or more occasions. In the following years REDACTED and I did remain in occasional contact. We would exchange Christmas cards, and when REDACTED was in the Los Angeles area, he would occasionally call me to meet for dinner. REDACTED mother died about REDACTED years ago, and REDACTED asked me to preside at her funeral which I did.

Once again, I vehemently deny all of REDACTED allegations. At no time did I ever have any inappropriate contact with REDACTED or with any of the other youth that I ministered to at Holy Family Parish or at any other parish where I have been assigned in the thirty six years since I was ordained.

Sincerely,



Father James Ford

**FILE**

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

February 22, 2003

Reverend James Ford
San Roque Parish
325 Argonne Circle
Santa Barbara, CA 93105-2798

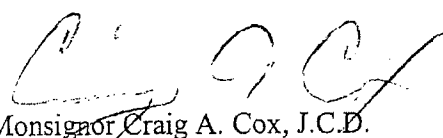
Dear Father Ford:

This is to acknowledge your letter of February 19, 2003. I very much appreciate the clear and concise response you have given.

I will continue to be in touch with you as needed.

Please know that you are in my prayers. God bless you.

Yours in Christ,



Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

9 September 2008

Cardinal,

Just to keep you informed, [REDACTED] informed me today that [REDACTED] had called her asking for an update on Fr. Ford's situation. I gave her a brief summary of where we are in the process. We agreed that for the time being, the only thing she should tell [REDACTED] is that we are still consulting people about the matter [meaning CMOB and Ford himself] and that a decision should be forthcoming in the next few weeks. In reply to her direct question about keeping [REDACTED] informed of any decision, I also indicated that he would be notified about our decision.

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Copies: Msgr. Gonzales
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Thanks!

+ R M M

9-9-08

408103

FILE COPY

9 September 2008

Cardinal,

Just to keep you informed, [REDACTED] informed me today that [REDACTED] had called her asking for an update on Fr. Ford's situation. I gave her a brief summary of where we are in the process. We agreed that for the time being, the only thing she should tell [REDACTED] is that we are still consulting people about the matter [meaning CMOB and Ford himself] and that a decision should be forthcoming in the next few weeks. In reply to her direct question about keeping [REDACTED] informed of any decision, I also indicated that he would be notified about our decision.

[REDACTED]

Copies: Msgr. Gonzales
[REDACTED]

408104



COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop
(213) 637-7288

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

September 5, 2008

Reverend James Ford
P.O. Box 2231
Palm Springs, 92263

Dear Father Ford:

I am pleased to confirm your appointment with His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony for **Monday, September 22, 2008 at 9:00 AM** here at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center.

It is my understanding that [REDACTED] will be accompanying you to this appointment.

Upon your arrival at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center, please proceed to the Ground Floor Security Desk and inform the Security Guard that you are here for an appointment with the Cardinal.

May God bless you, and with kind regards, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

CC: Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzalez
Reverend Monsignor Mike Meyers
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

408105

[REDACTED]

July, 23, 2008

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for the Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write with reference to paragraph two of your letter to me dated June 27, 2008. Contrary to your assertion, no Decree closes a case until final Recourse has been taken and a decision rendered on that Recourse. As Father Ford's advocate-procurator I have the legal and ethical duty to advise him on that Decree and to present the Recourses available to him as I have done. Your Decree does not end my representation and I do not see how it can, therefore, end The Archdiocese's agreement to pay for my representation.

My canonical representation of Father Ford was undertaken under terms presented to me by your predecessor, Monsignor Cox. His agreement was that, in my accepting Mandates from any priest of Los Angeles, the Archdiocese would pay my fees and expenses. This agreement is in keeping with canon 281(1) dealing with the right of a cleric to be provided with "just remuneration of those whose services he needs."

I am concerned about the inconsistency and implications of your letter. In effect, you tell Father Ford that if he wishes to keep me as his advocate, he must, henceforth, pay for my services himself. This constitutes a unilateral reneging by the Archdiocese on its own terms and agreement. Acknowledging that Father Ford may "need (continuing) canonical counsel in addressing circumstances relative to the DECREE", you offer to provide him *new* counsel "at no cost to himself." The clear implication is that if he continues to use his own approved counsel, he will be financially penalized for doing so. In other words, the Archdiocese will pay only if he renounces his present counsel and accepts one chosen by the Archdiocese. Such seemingly coercive action violates Father Ford's right under canon 1481 to "freely" choose his own advocate.

Since my agreement with the Archdiocese in accepting Mandates is that the Archdiocese would pay my fees and expenses, and since I was expressly directed to send my bills to the Vicar for Clergy as I have always done, I do not know how I now have the right to send the bills to Father Ford.

408108

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, July 22, 2008, page two

With all best wishes, I remain

Respectfully and sincerely yours,

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

408109

CCI 004613

[REDACTED]

From: Cardinalrmm@aol.com
Sent: Wednesday, July 23, 2008 9:07 AM
To: [REDACTED]
Cc: Gonzales, Msgr. Gabriel; [REDACTED]
Subject: Re: Message from [REDACTED]

Always good when we can assist the victims/survivors move forward, and let us press forward with our canonical processes.

Thanks to all.

+rmm

In a message dated 7/23/2008 8:25:35 A.M. Pacific Daylight Time, [REDACTED] writes:

Cardinal,

Below is a message I received from [REDACTED]. As you can see, he was very pleased with the outcome of the meeting. The preparation by [REDACTED] and Msgr. Gonzales was very helpful to the outcome.

For [REDACTED] and Monsignor Gabe [REDACTED] means Fr. [REDACTED] when he wrote CMOB. He was given Fr. [REDACTED]'s number as a contact not CMOB.

[REDACTED]

Thank you so much for being there, [REDACTED]. It was a further healing for me to be addressed with the apology, candor, openness, concern & timely new information from the Cardinal. I will be following up with the CMOB director & [REDACTED] immediately when I am home tomorrow. God's blessings to you & Cardinal Mahony. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

408110

7/28/2008

CCI 004614

3424 Wilshire Blvd.

Los Angeles, CA. 90010-2202

REDACTED

Get fantasy football with free live scoring. [Sign up for FanHouse Fantasy Football today.](#)

7/28/2008

CCI 004615

[REDACTED]

July 9, 2008

His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
 Archbishop of Los Angeles
 3424 Wilshire Boulevard
 Los Angeles California 90010

RE: Reverend James M. Ford
 CDF Prot. N. 822/2004-2655

**RECOURSE/APPEAL FROM THE DECREE ISSUED BY THE
 REVEREND MONSIGNOR GABRIEL GONZALES, VICAR FOR THE CLERGY
 OF THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES ON JUNE 27, 2008.**

Pursuant to canon 1737(1)(2)(3) and canon 1734 (3, # 1) this Recourse is taken to Roger Cardinal Mahony, the authority to whom the issuer of the subject Decree of June 27, 2008 (hereafter "the Decree"), Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, is subject.

The Decree from which Recourse is taken was issued on June 27, 2008, and was received by Father Ford's Procurator/Advocate, [REDACTED] by mail on July 3, 2008. Mr. [REDACTED] communicated the Decree by phone to Father Ford on the same day. Father Ford had not yet received notice of said Decree.

This Recourse, dated July 9, 2008 and mailed to Cardinal Mahony and to Monsignor Gonzales by certified, overnight mail on July 10, 2008 is proposed within the peremptory time-limit of fifteen canonical days from the date of notification of the Decree as prescribed in canon 1737 (2). A copy of the Decree of June 27, 2008 is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 1.

Monsignor Gonzales sent Mr. [REDACTED] three other documents along with his Decree of June 27, 2008, namely, a) a copy of the Confidential Response (hereafter "Response") of [REDACTED] of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (hereafter "CDF") dated January 10, 2008. A copy of this document is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 2, b) a copy of a letter from Monsignor Gonzales addressed to Father Ford, dated June 27, 2008. A copy of this letter is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 3, and c) a letter addressed to Mr. [REDACTED], dated June 27, 2008. A copy of this letter is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 4.

408112

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page two

By virtue of his Mandate, dated August 1, 2006, which was accepted and approved at that time by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, Father Ford has already appointed [REDACTED] as of that date, to act as his Procurator/Advocate in this, and in any future Recourse which Father Ford may have a right to lodge as well as in any action or process concerning this case and clerical status. Father Ford has, thus, exercised his right under canon 1738 as well as his right under canon 1481. A copy of this Mandate is enclosed and marked Exhibit 5.

The Confidential Response of [REDACTED] of CDF Terminated the Penal Process Initiated Against Father James M. Ward Precluding the Imposition of Any Penalty for the Delict Alleged Against Him.

This document is wrongfully cited by Monsignor Gonzales as justification and authority for his Decree which imposes canonical penalties on Father James M. Ford based solely on an *Allegation* of Sexual Abuse of a Minor.

Article 17 of Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela (hereafter SST) states that "The more grave delicts reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith may only be tried in a judicial process."¹

Article 13 of SST directs that when the preliminary investigation into the alleged commission of a reserved delict has been completed, the matter is to be submitted to CDF who will decide how and whether the Ordinary is to proceed with the case.²

On February 7, 2003, The Holy Father granted to CDF the faculty to dispense from article 17 in those "grave and clear cases which may be treated under the summary process of canon 1720 by the Ordinary."³

The CDF Response states that the Congregation "carefully and attentively" studied both the "facts presented" and considered Cardinal Mahony's *Votum* in giving this response.⁴

After this careful and attentive study of the material presented, CDF "notes that there remains the unresolved issue as to the cleric's innocence or culpability, which according to Your Eminence (Cardinal Mahony), could not be determined by a judicial process".⁵

¹ "Delicta graviora Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservata, non nisi in processu iudiciali persequenda sunt" SST, Art. 17

² "...de delicto reservato, investigatione praevia peacta, eam significet Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei quae... Ordinarium vel Hierarcham ad ulteriora procedere iubet..." SST, Art. 13.

³ "Viene concessa la facoltà alla CDF di dispensare dall' art 17 nei casi gravi e chiari che a giudizio del Congresso Particolare della CDF... b) possono essere trattati con il rito abbreviato di cui al can. 1720 dall' Ordinario..."

⁴ Neither Father Ford nor his canonical counsel have ever been advised of what "facts" were presented to CDF or what Cardinal Mahony's *Votum* would contain or request.

⁵ Although the sentence reads "innocence or culpability", it is only culpability or guilt that must be established. Only the one bringing the allegation has the burden of proving anything. ("Onus probandi

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page three

This statement can only mean that, from all the material derived from the *praevia investigatione* which lasted four years, from February 2003 to January 2007, it is patently evident that it can never constitute proof that Father Ford committed the delict charged to him. That Cardinal Mahony himself arrived at this same conclusion even before he submitted the case to CDF is evident from his statement that Father Ford's guilt could not be determined by a judicial Process. To admit that there is not even enough evidence to hold out the possibility or proving the allegation in a formal trial speaks to the paucity or total lack of evidence against Father Ford.. One must wonder then, why this case was even sent to CDF and why it was not terminated by Cardinal Mahony when he reached this conclusion.

CDF's Response did not authorize and direct a judicial trial or any other penal action. Nor, apparently, did Cardinal Mahony ask for a judicial trial.

Since Cardinal Mahony concluded that the allegation could not be proved in a formal trial, and since CDF stated that the issue of culpability still remained after its review of the evidence, it is evident, *a fortiori*, that the case was certainly not "a clear case" which could be the subject of a canon 1720 administrative penal procedure. In any event no canon 1720 administrative penal procedure was authorized and directed by CDF,

The fact that CDF did not authorize and direct *any* further penal action ended this case. The Archdiocese is not authorized to take any penal action against Father Ford. The Decree of June 27, 2008, however, is a penal action, an attempt to impose a penalty for a delict which admittedly cannot be proved to have been committed. It is an attempt to punish a priest for a canonical crime he has denied committing and which the Archdiocese has failed to provide proof that he did commit.

Whatever else the Decree might have authorized, it could not have authorized the imposition of a canonical penalty for a crime on Father Ford before a finding that Father Ford had committed that crime.

In not authorizing and directing any further penal process, CDF effectively stated that Father Ford cannot be found guilty of the canonical crime alleged against him and, thereby, ended the penal case against him. Consequently, upon receipt of CDF's Response in January 2008, Father Ford should have been restored to the priestly position

incumbit ei qui asserit". The accused has no duty to prove his innocence. As specifically stated in the *Essential Norms* as Revised and approved in 2006, that innocence is presumed: "During the investigation the accused always enjoys the presumption of innocence, and all appropriate steps shall be taken to protect his reputation" Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms*, 2006 Revision. The standard of proof required to establish guilt is moral certitude, that is, certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (...certezza che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole", Pope Pius XII). Canon 1608(4) requires a judge to dismiss an accused as absolved when he cannot arrive at this moral certitude from the evidence ("Iudex qui eam certitudinem adipisci non potuit, pronuntiet non constare de iure actoris et conventum absolutum dimittat..."). One is innocent until he is proven guilty and if he is not proven guilty he must not only be considered innocent but be treated as innocent.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page four.

and status he enjoyed before the allegation was made and the penal process against him initiated.

Cardinal Mahony had ten days to take Recourse against CDF's Response or any part thereof.⁶ He did not do.

The Response "authorizes Your Eminence (Cardinal Mahony) to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures". "Appropriate measures", however, must always presume that whatever measures are taken, they are in accord with the provisions of canon law. Every Decree, including the one from which this Recourse is taken, must be issued in accord with canon law.⁷ What action does the Response authorize Cardinal Mahony to take and for what?

The Response, as does the subject Decree, states that Father Ford "*has been accused* of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men."

Father Ford has denied both of these allegations.

Only the sexual abuse of a minor is a canonical crime subject to a penal process and the potential imposition of canonical penalties.

The alleged homosexual acts with adult men are not *delicts*. They may be sinful acts but they are not canonical crimes subject to a penal process or penalties. They do not fit any definition of an offense against the sixth commandment which constitute a delict under canon 1395(2). There is no allegation of which I am aware, that any of these alleged acts were committed "by force or threats" or committed "in public". Such alleged acts would be private matters of the internal forum alone and not subject to the external forum. Only a sin that is also defined in the Code as a canonical crime (a delict) can be the subject of a canonical investigation and the cause for the potential imposition of canonical penalties.

Even if the homosexual acts allegation were somehow considered delicts, the Response and the Cardinal make no distinction between allegations in attesting that Father Ford's guilt (culpability) in this case cannot be proven in a judicial penal process. No authorization and direction for any further penal process concerning either of the stated allegations is given by CDF.

The one thing CDF's statement cannot mean and the one "measure" it cannot authorize "is the imposition of any ecclesiastical penalty without a penal process in which guilt has been established. Such an action is contrary to the provisions of canon law. This,

⁶ *Regolamento Generale Della Curia Romana*, Art. 135 : *Ex Audientia*: Summus Pontifex benigne concessit iuxta preces, + Joseph Card. Ratzinger, 14. II. 2003, Procedura speciale in caso di ricorsi di revoca di provvedimenti amministrativi della CDF e tutti gli altri ricorsi contro detti provvedimenti, fatti a norma dell'art. 135 del *Regolamento Generale della Curia Romana*, saranno riferiti alla FERIA IV che deciderà ...".

⁷ "Decretum singulare intelligitur actus administrativus a competenti auctoritate executiva editus quo secundum juris normam pro casu particulari datur decision aut fit provisio..." canon 48.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page five

however, is precisely what Monsignor Gonzales' Decree attempts to do and for this reason alone the Decree must be revoked.

Monsignor Gonzales' reliance on CDF's Response as justification for his imposing the penalty contained in his Decree is misplaced and erroneous. CDF's termination of the penal process initiated by the 2003 preliminary investigation by deciding not to authorize any further penal process precludes any penalty ever being imposed for any allegation in this case. Furthermore by operation of law, the termination of the penal process automatically removed the precautionary restrictions placed on Father Ford by Monsignor Gonzales' July 26, 2006 Decree.⁸ That Decree removed "all Archdiocesan faculties formerly entrusted to the Reverend James M. Ford...pending the conclusion of the investigation and resolution of the matter." A copy of this July 26, 2006 Decree is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 6.

Whatever the authorization "to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures" means, it cannot include *penal* measures.

Even had penal measures been authorized (a judicial trial), no penalty could have been imposed until after a determination of guilt had first been made according to the rules and standards of law. Monsignor Gonzales' Decree attempts to impose a canonical penalty without any finding of guilt on the matter for which the penalty is imposed. It is tantamount to a state court sentencing a defendant to fifteen years in prison for grand larceny without first having a trial to determine whether he committed the crime. Even more, it is tantamount to sentencing the defendant to prison after a judge and the district attorney have reviewed the evidence and determined that it cannot support charging him with the crime and going to trial.

The final sentence of the Response states, "Furthermore every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or scandal to the faithful". Although Father Ford and his counsel have not been privy to the material sent to CDF or been permitted to view the Archdiocesan files on this case, I question whether the "facts" presented to CDF establish factual proof that Father Ford has ever been a "risk to the young" or that he has caused scandal to the faithful. An unproved allegation is not factual proof of anything or a reason to consider one a risk to the young. Father Ford has denied the allegations against him and it is not he who publicized the allegations. If any scandal has been given to the faithful by the allegations being published, it is given by him who made the allegations public and not by Father Ford.

These "efforts" if deemed necessary, can be pastoral, but they cannot be penal as are the indefinite, potentially-permanent prohibitions of the Decree.

⁸ Cf. canon 1722: "...easque ipso jure finem habent cessante processu poenali".

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page six

Monsignor Gonzales' Decree of June 27, 2008

This Decree must be understood in conjunction with the letter which Monsignor Gonzales wrote to Father Ford (Exhibit 3) and to Mr. [REDACTED] (Exhibit 4)

The Decree says that Father Ford is only "accused of the sexual abuse of a minor" and not that he has been convicted of that charge. It is submitted that the prohibitions imposed on Father Ford by the Decree are *de facto* canonical penalties imposed without any process, judicial or administrative contrary to the norms of canon law, without the prior, requisite proof of Father Ford's guilt.

Monsignor Gonzales' writes in his letters to Father Ford and to Mr. [REDACTED] "With the Congregation's decision concerning this matter and the Cardinal's DECREE⁹ in the same regard, your (Father Ford's) case is effectively closed unless new circumstances suggest that it should be reopened and until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful."¹⁰

The only decision the Congregation obviously made was not to authorize or direct any further penal action in this case, effectively declaring Father Ford innocent of the delict with which he was accused¹¹ and thus terminating the penal process initiated against him.

Far from being in accord with CDF's Response terminating the penal process, the Decree, unilaterally and without any authorization, nonetheless, proceeds to take penal actions by imposing penalties on the basis of unproven allegations alone. It goes further and contends that this imposition of penalties "effectively closes" the case, as though the is dispositive of the case and final and beyond challenge or recourse..

The letter then seems to say the case is not really closed but only indefinitely suspended and that it might be reopened in the future, but only if two conditions occur simultaneously: a) "unless new circumstances suggest that it be reopened and b) until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful". So Father Ford is to be indefinitely and, in effect, permanently deprived of the exercise of his priesthood, that is, he is to be subjected to a canonical penalty without process. Furthermore the removal of that penalty will not even be considered (the case will not be reopened) until such time as both "new circumstances" suggest that it should AND the Archbishop" - subjectively and arbitrarily it seems - "can reasonably ensure that Father Ford is not a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful" - not withstanding the fact that he has never been proven to constitute that risk or to have given scandal to the faithful.

⁹ Actually Monsignor Gonzales' Decree.

¹⁰ Exhibit 3, last para, 1st sentence: Exhibit 4, 2nd para, 1st sentence.

¹¹ Again, the finding that the issue of Father Ford's culpability (guilt) is unresolved plus the decision not to order any further penal process means that CDF decide that the evidence presented could never support a determination of guilt.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page seven

Justice and the law itself demand that disputes come an end and that finality be brought to every case. This unilateral and potentially permanent suspension of the case (not really the "closing" of the case) by the party with the burden of proof "until" some mysterious, unspecified "new circumstances" arise *and* until the Ordinary makes a subjective judgment about the disappearance of a risk that has never been proven to exist and the removal of unspecified scandal which Father Ford has never been proven to have given is manifestly in violation of the every principle of justice and due process. It certainly cannot be justification for the imposition of the expiatory penalty of the Decree.

It is not enough that the penalty has been imposed on him without proof that he is guilty of the offense for which that penalty was imposed. He now has to suffer that unjust penalty until he can give the bishop proof with moral certainty that he did not commit the offenses and to somehow guarantee that he will not be a risk that he has never been proven to be or to give scandal which he has never been proven to have given.

The Decree itself states that it is "deemed necessary and remains in effect until such time as Father Ford will actively cooperate in steps necessary to resolve the doubts of his case".

Let it first be pointed out that an accused has no obligation to do or say anything regarding the allegations brought against him. It is the burden of those who bring the allegation to prove its truth.

In reality Father Ford has more than actively cooperated in the investigation of this case. Within days of being informed of the allegation, Father Ford voluntarily met with Monsignor Cox to reply to every fact alleged against him and to answer specific questions asked by Monsignor Cox, the then Vicar for Clergy

Father Ford acquiesced to the Archbishop's request that he go for a psychological evaluation and voluntarily went to St. Luke's for a week in April of 2003, although he could not have been compelled to do so, even under obedience.¹² He returned to Los Angeles and saw a local psychologist thereafter whom he allowed to review the report and raw data from St. Luke's and to submit a report to Monsignor Cox.

On January 31, 2005 Father Ford agreed to be interviewed by Archdiocesan auditor/investigator [REDACTED] for several hours and answered every question posed to him.

On April 12, 2005 Father Ford voluntarily took a polygraph test which concluded that he had been truthful and not deceitful in his denial of the allegations. The results were given to the Archdiocese. It is acknowledged that no accused can be compelled under obedience to submit to a lie detector test.

How has Father Ford not cooperated?

Like many sweeping and conclusory statements made in the Decree, no specificity is given as to what is meant by "actively cooperate". Monsignor Gonzales may

¹² Cf. "Protecting the Right to Privacy When Examining Issues Affecting The Life and Ministry of Clerics and Religious", Gregory Ingels, JCD, *Studia Canonica*, 34 (2000) pp.439-459; Instruction of the Secretariat of State, August 6, 1976, Prot. N.311157.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page eight

be referring to Father Ford's refusal to take another polygraph test after having taken and submitted one which attests to his truthfulness. Monsignor Gonzales does not mention any reason why the polygraph submitted is not acceptable, especially after the Review Board's only concerns, i.e. about the qualifications of the polygrapher, were or should have been dispelled by the information contained in Mr. [REDACTED] letter of January 14, 2007. Relating to this matter and all that Father Ford has done to cooperate in the resolution of this case, see the material submitted in the following Chronology of the Case.

Another principle of justice must be kept in mind. No inference should be made or taken by a defendant exercising his rights of defense, for instance not be submit to questioning, not to submit to a psychological exam or to a polygraph test – all of which Father Ford has done voluntarily.

No one can be punished for exercising his legal rights. Monsignor Gaonzales' statement that the Decree and its penal prohibitions are necessary "until Father Ford actively cooperates" seems to do just that.

The Archdiocese has no right to demand any polygraph test, much less a second one. Perhaps the results of the polygraph was not acceptable because it was exculpatory. I feel sure the result would have been accepted and used as evidence had it been negative as to truthfulness.

The Decree is said to be issued under the authority of canon 2223(2) and canon 381 (1).

Canon 223(2) refers to the Ordinary's power to regulate the exercise of rights for the common good.

The canon presumes that this power must always be used in accord with the principles of canon law and without unjustly violating the rights of anyone. The common good can never be served by depriving any one individual of the protection and process of the law.

Furthermore, if a decree is to be issued regulating one exercise of right on the basis that it is for the common good, how and why it affects the common good must be set forth so that the one whose rights are regulated in their exercise may be heard and a recourse taken from the decree if necessary. No such explanation is given in the Decree.

Canon 381(1) states that the diocesan bishop has all the power required to exercise his pastoral office. No one can quarrel with that statement but that power must always be exercised according to the norms of canon law. It is submitted that this canon is no authority or justification for the issuance of Monsignor Gonzales' Decree which violates canon law by imposing a penalty not based on a penal process and a finding of guilt.

The power of governance does not include the power to govern in manner contrary to canon and natural law.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page nine

Two canons which must always be kept in mind in matters involving a Bishop and his priests, neither of which canons is mentioned anywhere in Archdiocesan pleadings are: a) canon 384 which charges a bishop with the duty of protecting the rights of his priests ("eorum jura tutetur"), and b) canon 220 stating that one those rights is that of good reputation and of privacy.

"When an accusation has been shown to be unfounded, every step possible will be taken to restore the good name of the person falsely accused". Norm 13 of the *Essential Norms*.

It is submitted that the admissions that a judicial trial could never prove the truth of the allegation against Father Ford and that guilt has not been proved by whatever evidence was presented to CDF plus CDF's not authorizing any further penal action in this penal cases, shows the accusation to be unfounded and requires every possible step to be taken to restore Father Ford's good name. The subject decree does just the opposite.

The Decree was not issued in accordance with canon 50 and canon 48 of the Code of Canon Law which reads:

"Antequam decretum singulare ferat, auctoritas necessaries notitias et probationes exquirat atque, quantum fieri potest, eos audiat quorum iura laedi possint." Canon 50.

One cannot be heard unless he is informed of the proofs upon which a Decree is to be issued. Neither Father Ford nor his canonical counsel were given this information nor afforded the chance to be heard before the Decree was issued.

Conclusion

Based on all that has been written above, Father James M. Ford Requests the following:

1. that Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales' Decree of June 27, 2008 be revoked.
2. that all restrictions on the exercise of Father Ford's priesthood be removed.
3. that Father Ford's faculties, revoked as a temporary measure pending the outcome of the case by the Decree of July 26, 2006, be restored to him.
4. that all necessary steps be taken to restore his good name .

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page ten

Chronology of the Case

Letter pertaining to this chronology are attached hereto after the 6 exhibits previously identified and submitted. The letters are in chronological order.

- Feb. 6, 2003 : [REDACTED] allegation made known to Archdiocese by [REDACTED] civil attorney and not by [REDACTED] himself.
 - Feb. 12, 2003 : Father Ford advised of allegation at meeting with Monsignor Cox, Vicar for Clergy. See Letter Ford to Cox dated February 19, 2003
 - Feb. 14, 2003 : Civil attorney [REDACTED] retained to represent Father Ford in civil suit.
 - Feb. 19, 2003 : Letter Father Ford to Msgr. Cox responding to allegation and giving information requested by Msgr. Cox at February 12 meeting.
 - Apr. 27, 2003 : Obeying request of Archdiocese, Father Ford goes to St. Luke' Institute in Baltimore, Maryland for a week of psychological evaluation, ending May 2, 2003.
 - Oct. 10, 2003 : Report of [REDACTED], psychologist, to Mr. [REDACTED] after his review of the St. Luke's Report and after meeting with Father Ford "a number of times".
 - Dec. 1, 2003 : Report of Dr. [REDACTED] to Monsignor Cox, after reviewing raw test data from St. Luke's
 - Feb. 3, 2005 : Report of [REDACTED] Archdiocesan canonical auditor, of Jan. 31, 2005 interview with Fr. Ford in presence of Mr. [REDACTED] his civil attorney.
 - Apr. 12, 2005 : Father Ford voluntarily submits to a polygraph test which concluded that he was "truthful and non-deceptive" in his denial of the [REDACTED] allegation. Results were submitted to the Archdiocese included below in letter [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales dated Jan. 14, 2007.
 - July 1, 2005 : Father Ford retires at age 65.
 - July 26, 2006 : "All Archdiocesan faculties formerly entrusted to Father Ford are revoked" by Decree issued this date by Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales,
- Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page eleven

Vicar for the Clergy. This action says the decree is "being taken as the

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008¹³, page eleven

investigation progresses ..." and is "a temporary measure...in no way constituting a judgment of guilt."¹³

- Aug. 1, 2006 : Father Ford appoints [REDACTED] as his canonical Procurator/Advocate by Mandate of this date.
- Nov. 27, 2006 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales reflecting meeting held on Sept. 19 with Father [REDACTED] also in attendance.
- Dec. 15, 2006 : Letter of Msgr. Gonzales to Mr. [REDACTED]
- Jan. 14, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered) : copy to Cardinal Mahony and to CDF, Cardinal Levada.
- Mar. 27, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered)
- June 12, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered)
- July 20, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered)
- Oct. 20, 2007 : Met with Monsignor Gonzales and Father [REDACTED] at my request in Los Angeles: I repeated requests for information and status of case; none given: Msgr. promised "to look into it and have response to me". See [REDACTED] letter of February 21, 2008.
- Jan. 10, 2008 : Confidential reply Decree from CDF sent to Archdiocese. This document was not communicated to me until July 3, 2008, six months later. I learned only at that time that the case had been sent to CDF.
- Feb. 12, 2008 : I met again with Msgr. Gonzales and Father [REDACTED] in Los Angeles at my request since no response or information had been received in the intervening three and a half months.
- Feb. 21, 2008 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Monsignor Gonzales.
- July 3, 2008 : I received from Monsignor Gonzales:
- a) a copy of Msgr. Gonzales June 27, 2008 letter to Father Ford
 - b) a copy of the Confidential Decree from CDF, Cardinal Levada dated January 10, 2008
 - c) a copy of the Decree issued by Msgr. Gonzales, dated June 27, 2008

¹³ The "prompt and objective" investigation mandated by the *Essential Norms* had been going on for three and half years at that time. No recourse was taken from this Decree during the time prescribed to do so because Father Ford did not have and had never been advised to obtain canonical counsel.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page twelve

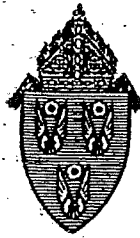
d) a letter from Msgr. Gonzales to Mr. [REDACTED] dated June 27, 2008.

Executed on this 9th day of July, 2008
in San Francisco, California

Respectfully submitted,

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Cc: Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales



COPY

Received 7/3/11
CGR

D E C R E E

Regarding the case of the Reverend James M. Ford, born on 6 March 1940 and ordained to the Sacred Priesthood for service to the Church in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 30 April 1966, and accused of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men, the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, in a letter dated 10 January 2008 (Prot. No. 822/2004-26255), has authorized the Archbishop of Los Angeles "to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures" (*loc. cit.*). The Congregation further exhorts the Archbishop that "every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful" (*ibid.*).

In accordance with these instructions from the Congregation, and in virtue of the power that belongs to him as recognized and specified in ecclesiastical law (cf. especially canons 223 §2 and 381 §1), the Archbishop of Los Angeles hereby imposes upon Father Ford the following prohibitions, to be observed under penalty of lawful sanctions should any violation occur:

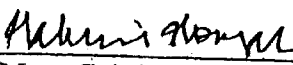
Father Ford will not engage in any public ministry, meaning that he will refrain from celebrating the sacraments for even one member of the faithful, with the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2 excepted;

Father Ford will not wear clerical attire in public;

Father Ford will not present himself publicly as a priest, again with the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2 excepted.

These prohibitions are deemed necessary and remain in place until such time as Father Ford will actively cooperate in the steps necessary to resolve the doubts of his case, and until the Archbishop will be able reasonably to ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful.

Given at Los Angeles on this 27th day of June in the year of our Lord 2008.


Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for the Clergy

[REDACTED]

408124

EXH 1

SEAL



CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Ufficio

COPY

10 January 2008

PROT. N. 822/2004-26255

(In response fiat mentio huius numeri)

Received
7/3/08

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of **Rev. James M. FORD**, a priest of your Archdiocese who has been accused of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men.

This Dicastery, after a careful and attentive study of the facts presented, and having taken into consideration Your Eminence's *potum*, notes that there remains the unresolved issue as to the cleric's innocence or culpability which, according to Your Eminence, could not be determined by a Judicial Process. Therefore, this Congregation authorizes Your Eminence to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures. Furthermore, every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or scandal to the faithful.

With prayerful support and best wishes, I remain

Faternally yours in the Lord,

William Card. Levada

William Cardinal LEVADA
Prefect

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

408125

EXH. 2



COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-72843424
Wilshire
BoulevardLos Angeles
California
90010-2202

June 27, 2008

Received 7/3/08
CAR

Reverend James M. Ford
P. O. Box 2231
Palm Springs, CA 92263

Dear Father Ford:

Enclosed is an original copy of a DECREE issued by authority of Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, Archbishop of Los Angeles, regarding the allegations against you of the sexual abuse of a minor and homosexual acts with men. The DECREE is issued in accordance with instructions received from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith authorizing the Cardinal to deal with the matter at the local level, making every effort to ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful; a copy of the Congregation's letter is attached. The DECREE is also accompanied by a canonical explanation of the *periculum mortis* exceptions to which the document makes reference.

In accordance with the instructions from the Congregation, Cardinal Mahony imposes upon you the prohibitions specified in the DECREE. Please note that any violation of these prohibitions will subject you to penal sanctions according to the norm of law. Moreover, as stated in the DECREE, the prohibitions remain in force until such time that you will actively cooperate in the steps necessary to resolve the doubts of your case and until the Archbishop will be able reasonably to ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful. If you would like to discuss these conditions, please contact this Office and a meeting will be arranged for that purpose.

With the Congregation's decision concerning this matter and the Cardinal's DECREE in the same regard, your case is effectively closed unless new circumstances suggest that it should be reopened and until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful. Accordingly, the Archdiocese no longer assumes responsibility for costs that you might incur relative to your case, whether from the canonical advisor you have engaged or from others; a letter has been sent to Mr. [REDACTED] on this same date informing him of this. Payment for any such services from the date of this letter forward are wholly and solely your responsibility. Should you need canonical counsel in addressing any circumstances relative to the present DECREE, and should you be unable to afford such counsel, you may contact this Office and arrangements will be made for a qualified canonist to assist you at no cost to yourself.

With prayerful good wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales,
Vicar for the Clergy

408126

Enclosures

EXH. 3



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

June 27, 2008

Received 7/3/08

Mr. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]

I write to inform you that, in accordance with instructions received from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, a DECREE has been issued by authority of Cardinal Mahony in the case of Father James M. Ford. I have enclosed herewith copies of the DECREE, of the cover letter communicating the DECREE to Father Ford and of the Congregation's letter to Cardinal Mahony.

With the Congregation's decision concerning the case and the Cardinal's DECREE in this same regard, Father Ford's case is effectively closed unless new circumstances suggest that it should be reopened and until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful. I have therefore informed Father Ford, and by means of this letter I inform you too, that the Archdiocese no longer assumes responsibility for costs that Father Ford might incur relative to the case. Accordingly, payment for any canonical consultation from the date of this letter forward are wholly and solely Father Ford's responsibility; no bills for such services should be sent to this Office. Of course, should Father Ford need canonical counsel in addressing any circumstances relative to the DECREE, and should he be unable to afford such counsel, he may contact this Office and arrangements will be made for a qualified canonist to assist him at no cost to himself.

With every good wish, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

[Signature]

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales,
Vicar for the Clergy

Enclosures

408127

EXH. 4

MANDATE

Pursuant to canon 1481 of the Code of Canon Law, I, REVEREND JAMES M. FORD, hereby appoint [REDACTED], to represent me as my canonical counsel, Advocate and Procurator in all matters pertaining to my canonical status and position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, California and to any investigation, legal process or other action of any kind allegations of sexual abuse of minors brought against me, including any recourse taken from any such action or process.

including

Dated: August 1, 2006

James M. Ford
Reverend James M. Ford

I hereby accept the appointment set forth in the above Mandate of Reverend John M. Ford.

Dated: August 1, 2006

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

408128

EXH. 5



Decree

As Episcopal Vicar for the Clergy duly appointed by the Archbishop of Los Angeles in California, in conformity with the norms of Canon 497 §2 of the Code of Canon Law, and acting in the name and at the direction of His Eminence Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, I hereby issue the following decree that any and all Archdiocesan faculties formerly entrusted to the Reverend James M. Ford are hereby revoked.

In accord with a recent recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, this action is being taken with due regard for the pastoral needs of the Christian faithful as the investigation progresses into allegations of sexual misconduct brought against the Reverend James M. Ford.

Given the seriousness of the allegations, including the sexual abuse of a minor, which is a canonical crime, the provisions of this decree are both necessary and prudent pending the conclusion of the investigation and the resolution of this matter. At the same time, this decree should in no way be construed as a judgment of guilt concerning the allegations. Rather, the decree is a temporary measure intended to protect the rights and reputation of all involved, as well as to avoid any scandal to the Christian faithful.

Given this 26th day of July, 2006, at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Episcopal Vicar for the Clergy:

SEAL

408129

EXH. 6

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

CONFIDENTIAL

October 10, 2003

Dear Mr. REDACTED

As you requested, I am sending you my impressions of Father James Ford and of the report of his evaluation at Saint Luke Institute.

Regarding the latter, it should be noted that much of the report was based on interview data and, because of the evaluators' knowledge of allegations against Father Ford, the report was intentionally focused on any evidence of sexual pathology. In spite of this focus, I see very little data to support the presence of any sexual problems. Of significance, in the nine page report, only *three lines* were devoted to findings from the MMPI-2 (the gold standard in psychological testing), and only *five lines* were devoted to findings from the MCMI-III (a widely used test of personality disorders or enduring personality style). The only finding on the MMPI-2 was some defensiveness and some tendency to be conforming and to push out of awareness disturbing thoughts. The MCMI-III showed some personality trends (e.g. being conforming and approval seeking) but no evidence of a personality disorder. *These two tests indicate a minimum of any kind of psychopathology.* On the projective tests (Rorschach and House-Tree-Person), *which have far less generally agreed upon validity and are much less frequently used*, there was a lengthier clinical discussion and some inferences of less than ideal functioning (e.g. "dissatisfaction with himself", "passive and acquiescent in relationships"), but there was no mention of any sexual pathology.

In terms of diagnoses rendered in the report, they were of minimal concern. The evaluators rendered a "Rule Out Paraphilia" that was based purely on the report of allegations and not based at all on the evaluation. They also rendered a "Sexual Disorder Not Otherwise Specified, Unintegrated" diagnosis, which did not appear to be based on any data from the testing, and which is merely descriptive (basically saying that the person hasn't integrated his sexuality in an ideal way, *but it has no implication of any real sexual pathology*). They noted that there were personality traits, but no diagnosis of any personality disorder was offered.

Essentially, the "diagnoses" stated that Father Ford has had some allegations brought against him so that, while there is no evidence in the testing of a Paraphilia, it should still be ruled out. It also stated that his sense of sexuality isn't ideally integrated (which could probably be said for many, many people in a non-clinical sample). And finally, it stated that he shows no evidence of a personality disorder.

My own impressions of Father Ford after meeting with him a number of times are consistent with my impressions of the report (stated above). I have seen no evidence of any serious psychopathology, and certainly no sense of him being any kind of sexual predator. He has been forthcoming and non-defensive in our discussions, and is quite capable of discussing his sexual feelings (which seem normal and mature, and certainly not Ephebophilic or Pedophilic). Although Father Ford, like many Roman Catholic priests, might struggle to maintain his vows of celibacy, his struggle does not include impulses toward boys or young men.

I hope these impressions are helpful. Please note that I have not seen the raw data from the testing, although the report certainly would have highlighted any pathological findings, so I can't imagine that the raw data would contain any surprises.

Please let me know if I can be of further assistance.

REDACTED

CONFIDENTIAL

Licensed Psychologist
REDACTED

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

December 1, 2003

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar of Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re Father James Ford, Saint Luke Institute testing data

Dear Monsignor Cox,

Per our conversation of November 25, 2003, I am sending you my impressions after examining the raw data from the psychological test battery conducted by Saint Luke Institute on Father James Ford in April 2003.

At the time of our phone conversation of October 7, 2003, I had seen the report of the psychological evaluation of Father Ford, and had found it to be relatively benign. Although it indicated some defensiveness on his part (which I have not observed in my subsequent meetings with Father Ford), the testing uncovered no serious psychopathology, no sexual pathology and no personality disorder. However, at that time, I had not seen the raw data on which the report was based.

Father Ford was most cooperative in authorizing me to obtain the raw testing data, which I have now examined. As expected, the raw data confirmed my earlier impression of the testing report: it is a rather benign evaluation of a basically normally functioning adult. The MMPI-2, a highly valid instrument, found Father Ford's test responses to be valid (i.e. not intentionally presented to "fake good" or "fake bad") and found his profile to be "within normal limits" and "no clinical diagnosis is provided". The MCMI-II, another valid objective measure, was also relatively benign: it found the evaluation to be reasonably valid, and concluded "no disorder or a minimally severe disorder". The other test data similarly showed nothing of major concern, certainly nothing indicating a sexual problem or any kind of dangerousness. The only other thing of note was some suspicion of a neurological impairment (which has subsequently been ruled out by a neurologist).

If I can be of further assistance or if you need additional information, please do not hesitate to call.

Sincerely,
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
 INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
 ATTORNEY CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

February 3, 2005

Canonical Investigation of Father James M. Ford

To: [REDACTED]
 Monsignor Craig A. Cox, Vicar for Clergy

From: [REDACTED]

On January 31, 2005, Father James M. Ford was interviewed in the presence of his attorney [REDACTED] and Monsignor Craig A. Cox at Saint John's Seminary and provided the following information:

[REDACTED]

He came to Holy Family (HF) Parish in Orange directly after being ordained in 1966. He remained there for five years, the normal stay for an associate pastor then and was transferred to Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge in 1971. During this time he met [REDACTED]

Being the newest priest in the parish he was in charge of the altar boy program and the youth group, which was called Chi Rho (CR). He does not recall [REDACTED] being an altar boy. The altar boys normally began that program in the fifth or sixth grade and by the eighth grade their interest and time spent on the altar were waning. The [REDACTED] at HF was [REDACTED] who encouraged boys to continue being active on the altar in high school but this was rare. Ford started a Sunday evening folk Mass at HF and this was well attended by teen-agers and some high school students served that Mass. It would have been unusual for a boy to begin serving as he entered high school.

[REDACTED] was a member of CR but he does not recall him as a leader in that group. He believes he first met [REDACTED] through Father [REDACTED], an administrator at Mater Dei High School (MDHS), which [REDACTED] attended. [REDACTED] lived at HF so [REDACTED] came there to visit [REDACTED] often. [REDACTED] was a needy person and had issues he discussed with [REDACTED] some being sexual in nature while others pertained to his fitting in at MDHS and getting along with teachers. Ford learned this from [REDACTED] who also told him [REDACTED] was struggling with homosexuality and he (Ford) might have talked to [REDACTED] about this. He knows of no untoward relationship [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] had.

He did not make a greater effort to encourage [REDACTED] to be active in parish life than anyone else. [REDACTED] might have been a lector or usher at the folk Mass but did not have a leadership role in its creation or after it began. [REDACTED], now a priest in the Orange Diocese, is a good musician and was one of those important in its formation as was [REDACTED]

408135

REDACTED

is a former classmate of Ford's at the seminary but never became a priest. He was a musician and taught at the HF Parish School then and he later also became involved in the folk Mass. REDACTED was not the lead lector for that Mass and certainly was not head lector in the parish. If he lectored at the folk Mass at times this was the only Mass where he would have done this. He cannot remember any role in the parish REDACTED had including preparing the altar for Mass. It is possible he did some altar preparation on occasion but Ford has no recollection of this. An older married couple whose last name he cannot recall but first names were REDACTED did this. They were sacristans and were around the church constantly. He assumes based on their age then that they are now deceased.

REDACTED was an active youth group and drew many male and female teens to its meetings and events. The majority were parishioners but some might have been from outside HF. CR members went on retreats; had recreational trips to the beach and the snow; had dances; and other similar things. REDACTED going to San Diego for an overnight trip but he cannot remember where they stayed. The Bahia Hotel on Mission Bay did not sound familiar to him. All of the REDACTED trips were chaperoned by parents of the members. There definitely was no trip to San Diego where REDACTED members were arrested and he or any one else apologized to the HF parishioners. He would remember this. REDACTED members using drugs were never an issue but the consumption of alcohol might have been although he cannot think of any specific case.

REDACTED was a member of REDACTED but he cannot recall anything specific about him. His father was a butcher and his mother worked at See's Candy. Mrs. REDACTED did not work at the parish while Ford was there.

REDACTED was a CR member and a very good musician who came from a wonderful family.

REDACTED was another good musician in CR who came from a good family.

REDACTED came to HF as an associate pastor while Ford was there but he cannot recall any relationship between him and REDACTED

REDACTED was never Ford's personal assistant and Ford did nothing to lead him to believe he was. Ford cannot recall him working in the rectory or being at the church an unusual amount of time. If he was at the church in the evening it was for some sort of activity like Mass or a meeting. He never gave REDACTED a key to the church and anyone who had one then had a specific need for it. The sacristans locked the church in the evenings normally. He cannot recall REDACTED being in his vehicle but he might have been since many members of CR were. He definitely never gave him or any other parishioner driving lessons in his blue Pontiac Catalina, his parish car, or in any other vehicle. He took many CR members to meals at various times and it is possible REDACTED went with a group but never only the two of them.

He frequently played miniature golf with REDACTED and others, including CR members, since it was next to the church but once again has no specific memory of playing with REDACTED. He might have given REDACTED a religious gift (medal, prayer book, etc.) since he gave others things like this but he has no recollection of giving REDACTED anything and he certainly did not give him any type of watch.

He had some teens in the living area of his suite in the rectory occasionally but only in groups, never alone. REDACTED possibly was there in that type of setting.

He might have discussed dating and problems arising from that, as that was not an unusual thing to do but he never recommended specific girls for any of the boys to date.

He cannot recall referring to REDACTED by any nickname but REDACTED and REDACTED were popular monikers then and if he referred to REDACTED this way it was not unique to REDACTED.

The name Santiago Park sounds familiar to him but he cannot place where it is and does not relate it to REDACTED in any way. He knows of no parks in the area of HF that were known as homosexual gathering places.

He has never had any type of sexual relations with REDACTED. He was surprised to read in the lawsuit REDACTED filed that REDACTED had feelings toward him. He cannot recall discussing intimacy and its differences with sexual desire with REDACTED. He was never in the church at HF at night alone with REDACTED and cannot recall traveling anywhere alone with him during his time at HF. When in San Diego with CR he visited a convent where he bought some of his vestments and some members might have accompanied him but he cannot recall if REDACTED was one of these.

He cannot recall REDACTED or anyone else at HF attempting suicide or having a nervous breakdown. REDACTED never discussed impregnating anyone and then helping her obtain an abortion.

While at HF he did not belong to a gym or workout and never encouraged REDACTED to work out on Nautilus equipment.

He remembers REDACTED and his parents visiting him after he transferred to Our Lady of Lourdes two or three times but is fairly certain REDACTED never drove there alone to see him. He never visited REDACTED at any of his apartments or homes after he moved from his parents' house. He was never asked to officiate at a wedding for REDACTED and knows nothing of REDACTED planning to marry in Big Bear in 1979.

It is possible REDACTED visited him at Our Lady of Mount Carmel in Montecito but he never saw REDACTED visiting with the pastor Father REDACTED much less whisk REDACTED away from REDACTED.

At HF the housekeeper lived downstairs in the rectory. The priests' rooms were upstairs and REDACTED suite was at the head of the stairs. Ford's room was down the hall past

REDACTED and Father REDACTED rooms and on the other side of the building from
 REDACTED It would have been impossible for REDACTED to throw anything at Ford's room
 and hit REDACTED window. He never discussed anything with REDACTED after a nighttime
 incident involving REDACTED disturbing REDACTED

He believes if a teenager advised REDACTED a priest was abusing him REDACTED would have
 confronted the priest and if he deemed the allegation credible he would have told proper
 church and civil authorities.

After REDACTED was an adult and doing artwork for a living he asked Ford to go with him
 once or twice to observe these works in bars and hotel lobbies. He did this and they
 would also go out to eat. These were in downtown Los Angeles and not Hollywood. He
 has been in gay bars in West Hollywood, he could not say with what frequency, but has
 never seen REDACTED in them and as far as he knows REDACTED has not seen him there either.
 This would have been many years ago. REDACTED never wrote to him about seeing him
 (Ford) in any gay bars and Ford never called REDACTED to discuss anything like this.

He never told REDACTED he had a poor relationship with his father and if REDACTED said this it
 was "hideous" since he and his father got along well.

? He once did own a condominium in Century City and might have mentioned this to
 REDACTED during the normal course of conversation when talking about investments and
 financial matters.

After HF he heard from REDACTED about once or twice a year. REDACTED would normally call
 unannounced and ask Ford to join him for dinner. At some point REDACTED moved out of
 state and Ford believes he always worked as an artist to support himself. REDACTED was
 always cordial and they never discussed his homosexuality once REDACTED was an adult.
 Ford did not telephonically contact REDACTED but did send him an annual Christmas card.
 Their last contact was shortly before the lawsuit was filed and was probably a telephone
 call since they have not seen each other in a few years. REDACTED never mentioned the
 lawsuit or anything pertaining to it.

He asked Ford to say his mother's funeral Mass in San Diego seven or eight years ago.
 Another person from Los Angeles was attending the funeral and traveling there in a
 limousine and Ford accompanied him. After the Mass Ford in no way rebuffed or was
 impolite to REDACTED and their contact that day was normal under the circumstances.
 REDACTED advised him years before the funeral that [REDACTED]

The only contact Ford is aware of that REDACTED had with REDACTED is that he did
 some artwork for him.

He met [redacted] just prior to [redacted] entering the seminary. He attended the San Buenaventura Mission where Ford was assigned as well as Our Lady of the Assumption in Ventura. He cannot recall how they met but remembers [redacted] as an immature person with a strong desire to be a priest. Ford saw him both at the seminary and the parish. He did not recruit [redacted] to the seminary but might have written a letter on his behalf. In his opinion [redacted] credibility would depend upon the subject.

Ford never had any sexual relations with [REDACTED] was upset with him because he advised [REDACTED] to go to college prior to the seminary but he went nonetheless. After he was asked to leave Saint John's he was not happy with Ford since he did not think Ford supported him enough and would not write a letter supporting his return to the seminary. Ford did not discuss with [REDACTED] his meeting with Monsignor John (Archie) Rawden concerning their possible liaison.

██████████ was never in Ford's family condominium and he cannot recall any of ██████████ friends at the seminary. Nobody ever told Ford that he was unwelcome at the seminary.

After ██████ left the seminary Ford felt ██████ needed time to sort out what he wanted to do, as he was still immature. He cannot recall ever discussing sexuality with ██████ or remember when he became aware ██████ was a homosexual. ██████ at some point told Ford that he ██████ and Ford concelebrated his funeral Mass. ██████ father never told Ford, or indicated to him in any way, that he was not welcome at his son's funeral. The parish priest was the main celebrant but being a friend and former parishioner Ford thought he should be involved also.

[illegible]

[REDACTED]

November 27, 2006

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
 Vicar for Clergy
 Archdiocese of Los Angeles
 3424 Wishire Blvd.
 Los Angeles, California

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

On September 19, 2006 I met with you at your office to discuss the status of Father Ford's case. Father [REDACTED] attended that meeting with you.

I had expected to review all the records in Father Ford's file, investigative and personal. Father [REDACTED] said the I could not do so. I asked where the investigation stood and neither of you gave me an answer except to say that the investigation is continuing and you would let me know soon. I have not heard from you or Father [REDACTED] since September 19, more than two months ago.

I find it strange that the Archdiocese would not let me, Fr. Ford's canon lawyer, review files when it has allowed Mr. [REDACTED] Fr. Ford's civil lawyer, to do so and to have regular communication about the investigation with your predecessor Monsignor Cox. Father Ford's clerical status is a canonical matter and not a civil matter.

Fortunately, I have obtained all of Mr. [REDACTED] records and have thus been able to familiarize myself with the case despite the Archdiocese's refusal to give me any of this information.

The allegation became known to the Archdiocese through the accuser's, Mr. [REDACTED], attorney on February 6, 2003, three years and some nine months ago.

Canon 1717, *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* (Art. 13), and the *Essential Norms* (Norm 6) all required an investigation to be started at that time. Norm 6 requires that this investigation "be initiated and conducted promptly and objectively". Three years and nine months is not "prompt". Please send me a copy of the Decree by which this investigation was initiated. Despite the fact that this allegation and its investigation involved Fr. Ford's canonical rights, the Archdiocese did not advise him to retain a canon lawyer but dealt with him directly and then through his civil attorney who does not know

408141

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, November 27, 2006, page two

canon law.

Without knowing that he could not have been compelled to do so, Father Ford obeyed the Archdiocese's directive that he go to St. Luke's for psychological testing. He was at St. Luke's from April 27 to May 2, 2003. St. Luke's report is dated May 9, 2003. A favorable report on Fr. Ford, based on his review of the raw test data taken at St. Luke's and his meetings with Fr. Ford, was submitted by [REDACTED] Ph.D. on December 1, 2003, three years ago.

Archdiocesan investigator [REDACTED] interviewed Fr. Ford on January 31, 2005, two years ten months ago. His civil lawyer was allowed to be present. Fr. Ford, however, had no canon lawyer there for this canonical examination.

Fr. Ford took a polygraph test on April 12, 2005 at his civil attorney's request. The examiner concluded that "Examinee Ford was truthful, and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered". This occurred one year and almost nine months ago. The Archdiocese was given the results of this polygraph.

On July 26, 2006, five months ago, acting in the name of the Cardinal, you issued a Decree revoking "any and all faculties formerly entrusted to "Fr. Ford. The decree says that this action is being taken "as the investigation progresses into allegations of sexual misconduct brought against" Fr. Ford. Please advise me what, if anything, more has been done in the past five months to make the investigation "progress". If nothing has been done please tell me 1) why, and 2) what more is contemplated to be done to conclude this already unconscionably delayed investigation.

The decree states that its provisions obtain "pending the conclusion of the investigation". This decree was issued three years and five months after the allegation was made known and an investigation started. This decree should and would never have become necessary had the Archdiocese "initiated and conducted the prompt and objective investigation" it was in law bound to conduct. Such an investigation should certainly have been concluded and the matter resolved long before July 26, 2006.

The decree states that it is conformity with canon 497(2) but that canon has to do only with designating members of the council of priests! What is the relevance?

I must ask in the strongest possible way that Fr. Ford's investigation be concluded by decree, that his case be resolved and the provision of the July 26, 2006 decree be revoked. If this is not done, please explain the basis for any further delay so that I may determine what course to take in conscientiously representing Fr. Ford.

Because I have experienced that letters like this one have simply gone

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, November 27, 2006, page three

unanswered I ask that you favor me with the courtesy of a response in writing.. This case has gone on much too long, to the injustice and detriment of Fr. Ford.

Thanking you for your anticipated attention to this matter and for your concern and solicitude for all the priests whose Vicar you are, I am

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

408143



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 627-7284

3524
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 15, 2006

RE: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]:

I write in reply to your letter of November 27, 2006 concerning the case of the above-named priest.

As you may know, Father Ford wrote to Cardinal Mahony in October 2004 requesting permission to retire on July 1, 2005, at the age of 65. The Cardinal granted his request, and since that date, Father Ford has been in retirement and receiving his full pension benefits. A year later, in accordance with the recommendations of the Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (CMOB) in response to serious allegations of sexual misconduct brought against Father Ford, one of which included the sexual abuse of a minor, a Decree was issued revoking his faculties. This action was taken with due regard for the pastoral needs of the Christian faithful and for the public good. As the Decree indicates, the measures taken were dictated by necessity and prudence, and are in effect until such time as the matter will be properly resolved.

You make reference in your letter to a polygraph examination that had been administered to Father Ford in April 2005. However, since the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB, arrangements were made for Father Ford to undergo a new examination with one of several polygraphers whose qualifications met CMOB standards. Ford could choose the examiner, undergo the examination in the presence of his civil counsel, and the results would be made known only to his civil counsel. It was the hope of CMOB that after having done this, Ford would direct his civil counsel to release the report of this new polygraph examination to them for consideration along with the report already made by the previous examiner. Ford eventually refused this further test with a polygrapher whose curriculum vitae and qualifications in the field of polygraphy met the standards expected by CMOB. This refusal raised concerns of the Board about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegations made against him. Since the allegations raised have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence and celibacy, the question of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the

408144

Mr. [REDACTED]

December 15, 2006

Page Two

requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan Bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF), a full report of the matter must also be made to that Dicastery. Until that report is made and CDF has had the chance to give a response, the matter cannot be properly resolved. The report to CDF is being prepared and should be ready to be sent to Rome sometime next month. Once a response is received and the matter is ready to be properly resolved, Ford will be so advised.

Trusting that this helps to clarify the present status of Father Ford's case, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Nathaniel Ford

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy

[REDACTED]

408145

CCI 004649

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2003.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'". (a Copy of the Test Results is enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED] Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED] who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

408146

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED]

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED]. CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in an any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED] Ph.D's report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XII (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that "Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there is an error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priests are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF. No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED] bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl. The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers.

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time.

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry.

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you.

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408149

REDACTED

PHONE REDACTED

SUBMITTED TO: REDACTED

, ATTORNEY FOR JAMES FORD

DATE OF POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION APRIL 12, 2005

ARRANGEMENTS;

REDACTED LA PRIOR LICENSED EXAMINER IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, WAS RETAINED TO ADMINISTER A POLYGRAPH TO MR. FORD, REGARDING ALLEGED ACCUSATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE WHICH HAD OCCURRED BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO 1971, WHILE MR. FORD WAS A PRIEST AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH IN ORANGE, CALIFORNIA. SAID ALLEGATIONS IN THAT ABOVE TIME FRAME, INVOLVED A YOUTH BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

PROCEDURE:

THIS EXAMINATION UTILIZED EQUIPMENT WHICH INDICATED AND RECORDED ON A MOVING CHART, RELATIVE CHANGES IN BLOOD PRESSURE, RATE AND STRENGTH OF PULSE BEAT, GALVANIC SKIN RESPONSE, AND BREATHING PATTERN. FORMAT OF THE TEST WAS THE ZONE OF QUESTION TEST (ZQT) USING IRRELEVANT, RELEVANT, AND CONTROL QUESTIONS

SPECIFIC RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED ON THE TEST

IN THE YEARS OF 1966 TO 1971, WHILE SERVING AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH DID YOU AT ANYTIME HAVE A SEXUAL CONTACT IN ANYWAY WITH A YOUTH NAMED REDACTED

ANS: NO

DID YOU IN ANY SEXUAL WAY INAPPROPRIATELY KISS, TOUCH OR FONDLE THE PRIVATE PARTS OF REDACTED

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE DATES OF 1968 TO 1971, DID YOU EVER HAVE REDACTED
CHEST, RUN HIS FINGERS ON YOUR BODY HAIR FOR SEXUAL PLEASURE ?

PUT HIS HEAD ON YOUR

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO PRESENT DATE. DID YOU IN ANYWAY HAVE A SEXUAL
INAPPROPRIATE CONTACT WITH REDACTED ?

ANS: NO

A TOTAL OF THREE (3) SEPARATE POLYGRAPH TESTS WERE CONDUCTED, USING THE ABOVE RELEVANT QUESTIONS. EXAMINATION OF ALL THREE TEST CHARTS, USING THE MGQT NUMERICAL SCORING SYSTEM WAS CONDUCTED AND THE CONCLUSION AND OPINION OF THIS EXAMINER IS, EXAMINEE FORD WAS TRUTHFUL AND NON-DECEPTIVE TO ALL RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED AND ANSWERED.

SUBMITTED. DR. REDACTED Ph.D.
REDACTED

REDACTED

PH.D.

PROFESSIONAL HIGHLIGHTS

SANTA BARBARA SHERIFF DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIMES
DETAIL, INVESTIGATIONS OF FORGERY AND QUESTIONABLE DOCUMENTS.

ASSISTANT STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1970 -1972

STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1972-1973.

ASSOCIATED INSTRUCTOR AT CHAPMAN AND LAVERNE UNIVERSITY ASSOCIATED FACULTY
MEMBER OF GOLDEN GATE UNIVERSITY, INSTRUCTOR IN THE GRADUATE MPA PROGRAM.

ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE FULL TENURED INSTRUCTOR IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF
JUSTICE COURSES 1969 TO PRESENT.

COORDINATOR OF THE SHERIFF RESERVE PROGRAM IN LOMPOC, AND ITS SEARCH AND
RESCUE DETAIL.

GUEST LECTURER AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WARSAW POLAND.

PROGRESSIVE PUBLIC SERVICE RECORD

1965 -1983 PATROL DEPUTY SHERIFF, PROMOTED TO DETECTIVE, SERVICE IN THE
JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIME BUREAU, BURGLARY DETAIL.
FORGERY/CHECKS QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS DETAIL.

1959-1965 DEPUTY SHERIFF LOS ANGELES COUNTY - PRIMARILY CIVIL DIVISION
SUPERIOR COURT BAILIFF, AND TRANSPORTATION DETAIL.

1955-1959 US NAVY, ASSIGNED TO THE AIR NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION.
ASSISTANT TO THE INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING OFFICER IN TOP SECRET
AND CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS.

COPYRIGHT PUBLICATION OF Ph.D. DISSERTATION "MARITAL HARMONY AND STABILITY AS
MEASURED BY PERSONALITY AND MOTIVATION IN LAW ENFORCEMENT MARRIAGES" 1980
UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

MEMBER OF THE ARSON -FIRE INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

MEMBER OF THE TRI/COUNTY INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

PAST MEMBER OF THE QUESTIONED DOCUMENT ASSOCIATION STATE OF CA.

FORMAL ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS

JUNE 1980 PH.D. DEGREE AWARDED FROM UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 1973 MA DEGREE AWARDED FROM CHAPMAN COLLEGE, MAJOR IN EDUCATION.

JUNE 1971 BA DEGREE AWARDED FROM LA VERNE UNIVERSITY MAJOR ADMINISTRATION
OF JUSTICE

JUNE 1970 AS DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE ADMINISTRATION OF
JUSTICE.

JUNE 1969 AA DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE SOCIOLOGY.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS/ SEMINARS

BASIC/ INTERMATE / ADVANCE CERTIFICATES FROM P.O.S.T.
OFFICER SURVIVAL /TERRORISM/ SEX CRIMES CALIFORNIA STATE TRAINING INSTITUTE ARSON
INVESTIGATION FBI SEMINAR.
DRUG ABUSE /INVESTIGATIONS US DEPARTMENT OF DRUG ENFORCEMENT.
6 FBI SEMINARS DEALING WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT SPECIAL PROBLEMS
**POLYGRAPH SCHOOL -1984 GORMAC / PAST APA MEMBER, LICENSED AS POLYGRAPH
EXAMINER BY STATE OF CALIFORNIA 1984.**
100 HOURS OF SEMINAR INSTRUCTION ON REVIEW AND UPDATE IN POLYGRAPH
EXAMINATIONS AND INTERPRETATION.
PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR LICENSE FROM STATE OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1984.

REDACTED

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

His Eminence William Cardinal Levada
Prefect, Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Piazza del S. Ufficio, 11
Vatican City, 00120

Re : Reverend James M. Ford
Priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Your Eminence:

I write on behalf of Father James M. Ford who has appointed me his advocate. I have been approved as his Advocate by Los Angeles and enclose a copy of my Mandate herein.

I feel compelled to submit the enclosed material to you in anticipation of a report I am informed will be sent to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith concerning allegations made against Father Ford. I have been given little direct information about his case from the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and do not know what the report will contain and what will be sought from your Congregation.

I will be happy to supply what information the Congregation may wish from Father Ford.

Thank you, a late Happy New Year and continued fruitfulness in your work as prefect of this most important Congregation.

/

Sincerely and respectfully,

[REDACTED]

Enclosure

408153

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

March 27, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I refer you to my letter of January 14, 2007 to which I have not yet received a reply. I hope that the information contained therein was useful to you and to COMB. If CMOB still has any question about the qualifications of the polygraph examiner, D [REDACTED], please let me know what they are.

You mentioned in your letter of December 15, 2006 that a "report (in Fr. Ford's case) is being prepared and should be ready to be sent to Rome sometime next month", that is, in January of 2007. If a report has been sent to CDF it means that the investigation has been completed and that the ordinary has come to the conclusion that there is "sufficient evidence that the sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms*).

So that Father Ford can know what the status of his case is and the cause of any further delay, please tell me if and when the report was sent to CDF and what was asked for or recommended in that report. If the report has not yet been sent please tell me the reason for the delay. Surely Father Ford has a right to know this.

Thank you for your attention to this case.

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Cc: Reverend James M. Ford

408154

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

June 12, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

It is now six months since I sent you my letter of January 14, 2007 responding to every point raised in your letter of December 15, 2006. To date I have received neither an acknowledgment of nor a reply to that letter. None of the information I supplied in my letter has been questioned or refuted. None of the points raised in response to your letter has been addressed and none of the information requested has been received.

Father Ford was not encouraged to retain a canon lawyer when first informed of the allegation against him. The fact that Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms* requires that an accused be encouraged to retain a canon lawyer when informed of the allegation against him certainly indicates that his canon lawyer has a role in the process *from the time of the accusation*. Although Mr. [REDACTED] a civil lawyer who knew nothing about canon law, was allowed to actively participate in the investigation and given access to all documents, as well as to frequently speak in detail to your predecessor about the case, I, Father Ford's canon lawyer, have been effectively shut out, not only from any such participation in the investigation but from even knowing the precise status of the case. I am effectively being prevented from exercising my advocacy for Father Ford. Advocates are part of the process and their input should be considered helpful to the search for truth and justice: we are not adversaries.

Consequently I again respectfully ask for the following information

1. Has this case been sent to CDF. If so, on what date? On what basis?
2. Have you and CMOB accepted the unquestionable credentials of Dr. [REDACTED] and the results the lie-detector test he administered on April 12, 2005? If not, why not?
3. When was the information I gave you about Dr. [REDACTED] in my January 14, 2007 letter submitted to the Cardinal and to CMOB?
4. Has CMOB met and discussed this case since January 2007?
5. What investigation, if any, has been done a) after April, 2005?, b) after Jan., 2007?

408155

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, June 12, 2007, page two.

6. On what date did a decree initiate the preliminary investigation? I do not know because I have never received a copy of the requested decree.

7. If the case has not been sent to Rome, what is causing the delay in concluding it?

I remain anxious to help in any way possible to expedite the just and objective resolution of this case. I await your reply.

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Father James M. Ford

[REDACTED]

July 20, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

It is more than a month since my last letter to you dated June 12, 2007, which like my previous letter of January 14, 2007 has gone unanswered.

I kindly refer you to both of these letters and specifically to the seven requests made in my June 12th letter. I repeat those request herein by reference.

Please tell me how I can explain to Father Ford what facts are justifying the continuance of the "temporary measure" (removal of Archdiocesan Faculties) decreed against him a year ago? Respect and courtesy toward him as a priest who has served the Archdiocese for many years, as well as charity and justice, would certainly seem to entitle him to an explanation for such a continuing disruption in his life.

Awaiting the courtesy of your response and with every personal best wish, I remain

Respectfully and sincerely yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: Reverend James M. Ford
His Eminence Cardinal Roger Mahony

408157

[REDACTED]

February 21, 2008

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I am following up on our recent, February 12, conversation in which I again inquired about the status of Father Ford's case.

I refer you again to all our correspondence on this case especially your letter of December 15, 2006 and my letter of January 14, 2007 in answer to the issues raised in your letter. Not having received a reply to these letters, I wrote again on March 27, 2007 and again on June 12, in which latter letter I asked for specific information necessary for my representation of Father Ford. I repeated the request for specific information in a follow-up letter of July 20, 2007.

Having received no reply to any of these letters, I met in person with you at your office on October 20, 2007 to inquire about the matter. At that time you assured me that you would look into it and have a response for me. Since no response was forthcoming in the subsequent three and half months, I asked to meet with you again and we did so on February 12, 2008.

I again request the information sought in the seven questions posed in my June 12, 2007 Letter. For the sake of clarity and to prevent any misunderstanding, I kindly ask you to put this information in writing.

Most important is the matter of the Lie Detector Test taken successfully by Father Ford on April of 2005 and the Board's questioning of the Examiner's "curriculum vitae and qualifications expected by CMOB" (quoted from your letter of December 15, 2006).

I enclose a copy of my letter of January 14, 2007 in which I presented to you and to CMOB what should be ample proof of the Doctor [REDACTED] qualifications. Since the polygraph test was to be the last and determinate factor in the Board's review, I cannot understand why, now, a year later, this matter has not been resolved or that I not be advised of what there was to be done.

408158

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, February 21, 2008, page two

For your convenience, let me repeat here the information which I need and which will take you little time to provide:

1. Has the information I sent you on January 14, 2007 about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications been given to and reviewed by CMOB. If, when was this done?
2. Do you and CMOB now accept Dr. [REDACTED] as qualified? If not, on what facts do you and CMOB base your contention that he is not?
3. Has Father Ford's case been discussed and reviewed by CMOB after receipt of my letter of January 14, 2007?
4. Has a report of Father Ford's case been sent to CDF as your letter of December 15, 2006 (page two) said it would be sent in January of 2007?
5. May I have copies of the Decree which initiated the preliminary investigation and the decree which concluded it - if it has been, in fact, concluded?

Thank you for your assurance that you will inform me of these things and the status of Father Ford's case. I think you can understand my predicament in not being able to give Father Ford any justification for this excessive and apparently inexplicable and unnecessary delay. I do not see what more I can do to further Father Ford's rights except to send a self-explanatory copy of our correspondence to relevant Congregations and seek their direction as to how this process can be justly and expeditiously concluded. I believe that waiting another month or so for a reply, in addition to the past year, would be reasonable. I will do nothing until after Easter, and not without first advising you, hoping that the matter will be finally resolved by them.

With kind regards,

Respectfully and sincerely,

[REDACTED]

cc: Father James M. Ford

8/27/08

Cardinal -

Attached are the pages of
the 55 page report we
discussed yesterday.

The 1st Two pages are a ~~synopsis~~ ^{description}
of the three allegations + a list of
the 44 people I interviewed.

That is followed by interviews
I conducted in 2004 + 2005 of
the four men [REDACTED] recently
suggested I interview. Notice I
contacted Father [REDACTED] four
times.

The final pages are my observations +
analysis.

I hope this helps.
[REDACTED]

3. Father [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of [REDACTED]
4. [REDACTED] secretary at Our Lady of Peace
5. [REDACTED] claims he and Father James Ford had relationship in 1992
6. [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of Ford
7. [REDACTED] at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard
8. [REDACTED] former member of Holy Family (HF) youth group
9. Monsignor Timothy J. Dyer, vicar for clergy who interviewed Ford
10. [REDACTED] at HF
11. [REDACTED] acquaintance of Ford
12. Father James M. Ford
13. Father [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of [REDACTED]
14. Father [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of [REDACTED]
15. [REDACTED] retired Santa Ana Police Officer
16. Father [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at Our Lady of the Assumption
17. [REDACTED] Ford's [REDACTED]
18. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
19. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
20. [REDACTED] jeweler
21. [REDACTED] seminarian with Anderson
22. [REDACTED] friend of [REDACTED]
23. [REDACTED] current [REDACTED] at Our Lady of Peace
24. [REDACTED] Ventura County Public Health Department
25. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
26. [REDACTED] attorney
27. [REDACTED] parishioner at HF
28. [REDACTED] attorney for Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange
29. [REDACTED] of Capuchin Franciscan Order
30. [REDACTED] seminarian with Anderson
31. [REDACTED] secretary for Ford at Saint Rose of Lima and Our Lady of Peace
32. [REDACTED] at Our Lady of the Assumption when [REDACTED] converted
33. [REDACTED] former member of HF youth group
34. [REDACTED] (retired) former vice-rector of Saint John's Seminary
35. [REDACTED] (retired) former rector of Saint John's Seminary
36. [REDACTED] former Mater Dei classmate of [REDACTED]
37. [REDACTED], close friend of [REDACTED] (deceased)
38. [REDACTED] former member of HF youth group
39. [REDACTED] complainant
40. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
41. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] of Ford
42. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at Our Lady of Peace
43. [REDACTED] secretary at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard
44. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF

408162

advised appropriate individuals. He reiterated he could not remember anything of this nature in any context.

The pastor at HF was Father REDACTED a solid individual committed to the church who would have advised someone if REDACTED confided something of this nature to him.

Sister REDACTED taught at MDHS and was probably in her 50s at that time. She was a dedicated religious person he believes would have told appropriate individuals if REDACTED advised her of something like this.

Father REDACTED also taught at MDHS and was a dedicated Capuchin Franciscan priest whom if REDACTED did not tell him in a privileged context REDACTED is certain would have shared this with proper authorities.

REDACTED was a priest at the time and a very good man. REDACTED is another person he feels would have acted appropriately and passed information like this on if told to him in a non-confidential way.

On March 16, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED of Saint Joseph's in the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information:

He went to Mater Dei High School (MDHS) in Santa Ana from 1966 until 1970, when he graduated. He was a member of Holy Family (HF) in Orange then and his family parishioners there for many years. He was a member of the parish youth group and worked in the rectory answering telephones and doing other minor tasks in the evening.

REDACTED is two years younger and was behind him at MDHS. REDACTED was in the youth group Chi Ro (CR) but since REDACTED was younger he REDACTED was not in REDACTED social circle and cannot remember who was. He recalls REDACTED as fun loving and involved in speech and drama but has no idea what happened to him after high school.

Father James Ford came to HF as a newly ordained associate pastor about 1966 and was the moderator of the youth group. He formed a Freshman Club in the youth group while the sophomores, juniors and seniors were in CR. He was a member of both clubs as was REDACTED Ford was well received by the students and their parents.

He recalls no specific interaction between Ford and REDACTED and cannot remember any untoward sexual actions or innuendos pertaining to Ford. CR took occasional trips although he can remember only one to San Diego for a couple of days and this was chaperoned by adults. CR's normal events were meetings and dances that were chaperoned by adults but he cannot recall specifically who they were. CR was mainly a social experience and he cannot recall any retreats associated with the group.

He is not aware of any policy relating to guests in the private living quarters of priests in the rectory back then. He worked there on occasion in the evening observing rectory activity and cannot recall anyone visiting in the priests' rooms. He typed Ford's homilies as part of his job and delivered them to Ford's room but never saw anyone else there.

The [REDACTED] was Father [REDACTED] a soft-spoken gentle man. He does not know how [REDACTED] would have reacted to being told by a minor that he was being abused by a priest. He might have reported it or simply counseled the priest or if the priest denied it perhaps done nothing but he could not say with any certainty.

He does not remember Sister [REDACTED] and only vaguely recalls Fathers [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was a strong personality and an advocate of children's rights who he feels would have reported any complaint of child abuse to proper individuals.

He was initially a fairly close friend of Ford's but over time Ford voiced his opinion on how [REDACTED] should wear his hair, that is shorter; what he should wear; and other grooming tips. [REDACTED] resented this and distanced himself from Ford. He now thinks Ford might have done this because he thought [REDACTED] was a good candidate for the priesthood. [REDACTED] ruminated that although it had the opposite effect at the time he did go into the seminary after high school. He has had no contact with Ford since then.

On May 26, 2004, [REDACTED] was telephonically re-contacted and provided the following information:

[REDACTED] was the housekeeper at Holy Family for many years including the time Father James Ford was assigned there. She passed away several years ago.

Ford lived on the second floor of the rectory at the end of the hall. As you entered his suite there was a short hall with a sitting room on the left and a bedroom to the right with a bathroom in the middle. Both the sitting room and bedroom had windows with one looking out to the church parking lot and the other onto a restaurant he believes.

On October 11, 2004, telephonic re-contact was made with [REDACTED] in the Ministry for Priests Office of the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information (this was the third contact with [REDACTED] and many things previously covered were not revisited):

Regarding the San Diego trip taken by Chi Ro (CR), the Holy Family (HF) youth group, he believes about 15 members went and perhaps five adult couples accompanied them to chaperone. [REDACTED] parents might have been one of them but he could not recall [REDACTED] who was active in CR and still lives in the area, and Father Jim Ford went but he cannot recall [REDACTED] being there. They stayed at the Bahia Hotel but he does

not remember anybody in the group being arrested or incarcerated or any announcements made at HF pertaining to anything negative that happened on the trip.

He does not recall REDACTED being an altar server or affiliated with the youth Mass. It is possible REDACTED had something to do with it but he REDACTED played the organ at that Mass and does not remember REDACTED being any part of it. REDACTED could have worked in the rectory since several teen-age boys did but REDACTED does not remember him there.

When reflecting back on those days at HF he does not automatically think of Ford when thinking of REDACTED or REDACTED when thinking of Ford.

He met REDACTED during their high school years and associates him with drama and debate at Mater Dei High School. REDACTED was a tall good-looking popular person who appeared a bit effeminate. He was not athletic. REDACTED believes REDACTED dated females in high school but cannot recall who they were. When asked about REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED he recalled them as friends of REDACTED

He remembered REDACTED as a nice person who was studious and involved in CR. He does not know where he is now and does not remember his mother REDACTED working for the parish.

He remembered REDACTED as a friend of Ford who visited HF but he could offer no details about him.

He does not recall REDACTED .

He does not associate REDACTED as being a friend of Father REDACTED who he recalls only as teacher at Mater Dei. He recently saw REDACTED at a funeral in Orange County and thinks REDACTED still lives in the area.

Ford did pay more attention to boys than girls but REDACTED thought this was because Ford felt he could influence them toward entering the seminary. Ford never made any sexual overtures towards REDACTED and he never observed Ford do this with anyone else. He also never heard of any rumors in this regard.

If anything sexual did happen between Ford and REDACTED he can only speculate as to why Ford chose REDACTED and apparently nobody else. He noted REDACTED was a nice, polite, attractive teen-ager then but other than that could offer nothing definitive. For some reason it did not surprise him when he learned REDACTED was making accusations against Ford. If the two of them spent an extraordinary amount of time together, especially during evening hours, this was something, based on the amount of time REDACTED spent at the parish, REDACTED would have more than likely seen and remembered.

He knows that Santiago Park had a reputation for being a place where homosexuals gathered a few years ago but that is not the reputation it had when he was in grammar and high school.

It would surprise him if Ford did anything untoward inside the HF sanctuary due to the respect and solemnity Ford held for it but also Ford was a proud person who would not have taken the chance of being surprised and discovered by someone there.

REDACTED was the [REDACTED] at HF when Ford was the associate pastor there. REDACTED suite was located on the second floor of the rectory. At the top of the stairs one turned to the left to go to REDACTED room. His windows looked out on Glassel Street, the patio and the church. Ford's room was also on the second floor but to reach it one turned to the right at the top of the stairs and then another right. His windows looked out on the church parking lot and what was then a miniature golf course. Ford and REDACTED lived on opposite sides of the rectory and there is no way to throw something at Ford's window and hit REDACTED window.

REDACTED was a classmate and friend of Ford's at the seminary but REDACTED does not know how to contact him at this time.

On February 23, 2005, telephonic re-contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

REDACTED were the parish sacristans at Holy Family in the late 1960s. They spent a great deal of time in and around the church at various hours and all the staff and parishioners knew them. The possibility existed they could have entered the church to do some task at almost any time including evening hours without warning since they had keys to the door. The priests at HF would have been well aware of this.

He cannot recall lectoring during that time and was very involved in the Mass as a musician.

On February 16, 2005, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He was a parishioner at Holy Family (HF) Parish in Orange in 1968 and remembers Father Jim Ford. He knew Ford well then and Ford was a good man. He knows of no facts or rumors then or at any time that Ford did any type of untoward activity.

He has never heard the name REDACTED REDACTED were sacristans at HF then and were in the church on a daily basis. He has no specific memory of them being in the church at night but he is certain they were if they had a reason. He has no idea if they locked the church in the evening.

The associate pastors shared an office and there was no privacy in it since anybody working in the rectory could use it. Face to face confessions were heard in the rectory. He cannot recall Ford being downstairs in the rectory out of clerical attire.

Ford was a man of rich tastes who went on elaborate vacations but REDACTED never thought of him as a man of wealth. Ford was also a well-organized individual. He did not consider Ford effeminate.

He cannot recall anyone who was close to Ford and would remember Ford's personal habits and idiosyncrasies.

On March 30, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

She is the attorney for the Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange. It was explained to her that a plaintiff in a civil law suit against Father James Ford indicated in his Complaint that in 1971 he told Sister REDACTED about the perpetrator. Since REDACTED is deceased an attempt to contact an associate of REDACTED Sister REDACTED was being made to determine what she believes REDACTED would have done with information like that.

REDACTED advised she would contact REDACTED and ask her.

Later that day REDACTED called and stated she spoke with REDACTED regarding this matter who told her she met REDACTED in 1978 and that REDACTED was very protective of her students. She is certain that if one of them confided in her anything about being abused she would have told the proper individuals about it.

On June 22, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED who requested anonymity, and provided the following information:

He was a priest from 1974 until 1993 and is now employed by Catholic Big Brothers and Big Sisters in Los Angeles and is also [REDACTED] a non-profit organization that cares for the homeless in the Wilshire area.

In 1966-70 he attended the college seminary and occasionally attended Holy Family (HF) Church because Father James Ford, a friend of his was assigned there. REDACTED and REDACTED were two teen-agers involved in the music program at HF, perhaps as organists. He has no recollection of the youth group. He is five years older than REDACTED

REDACTED would have Saturday night dinner with the priests in the rectory and then they played miniature golf next door to the church. If he spent the night he might lector at a Mass the next day but that was the extent of his involvement at HF.

He met Ford while in the eighth grade when Ford was his Latin tutor and they continued to be friends. Ford has never made any type of sexual advance toward him and he is unaware of any untoward activity by Ford with anyone. He now sees Ford two or three times a year, which was about the amount of time he visited him then. While in the seminary he saw Ford about four times a year.

Ford bonds better with men than women.

The pastor at HF Father REDACTED lived in the first room to the left on the second floor after climbing the stairs. He cannot remember where Ford's room was.

Ford knew nuns in San Diego who he believes Ford visited and they made his vestments. Ford bought all of his own vestments.

Ford normally drank a whiskey sour or martini before dinner and wine with his meal when at a restaurant and it would not be uncommon for him to order red meat. He rarely if ever goes to the movies. He likes Ruth's Chris Steak House in Beverly Hills. REDACTED is not aware of Ford frequenting gay bars although he did develop a sense that Ford is homosexual but Ford has never told him that.

Ford was raised in Transfiguration Parish on Martin Luther King Boulevard in Los Angeles. His family later moved to the Hollywood Riviera section of Torrance. He is not aware Ford had a condominium in Century City but he had one in Ventura and bought a second one there for his parents. He since has sold both of them. Ford has other property in Palm Springs and Santa Barbara.

Father REDACTED was a [REDACTED] of Ford's and although they liked each other on one occasion he advised REDACTED to be careful of Ford. He does not know why he said that and never asked him.

REDACTED was an organist at HF and a classmate of Ford's at the seminary who might have further insight into him.

On October 7, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He is the music director at Saint Edward's Catholic Church in Dana Point.

He has been a friend of Father Jim Ford's since Ford was an associate pastor at Holy Family (HF) and he was in the fifth grade. He has maintained contact with Ford over the years and Ford officiated at his wedding. Ford has been an influential person in REDACTED life and he more than likely would not have pursued a career in liturgical music had it not been for Ford's inspiring him to do so.

He was an altar boy and Ford was in charge of the altar boy program. In the seventh or eighth grade Ford appointed him head altar server.

After he graduated from HF he went to Servite High School and was active in the HF youth group Chi Rho (CR). Ford was the advisor of CR and he was Ford's "right hand man". REDACTED played the piano and Ford encouraged him to learn to play the organ like REDACTED who is two years older and was very good.

REDACTED was active in CR as was REDACTED who also went to Servite. REDACTED now helps coach football at Servite and was in law enforcement prior to hurting his back. Also active in CR was REDACTED who was a year older and went to Mater Dei High School. REDACTED was another CR member as was REDACTED who went to the seminary for a while and is now married and a television news broadcaster on the east coast. REDACTED was a good friend of Ford's but REDACTED does not recall REDACTED's mother.

He went on various excursions with CR one being the premier of the movie "Paint Your Wagon". He also recalls the large dances CR sponsored monthly during the summers. After being asked about it he remembered a two day trip CR went on to Mission Bay in San Diego and he thinks they stayed at the Bahia Resort. REDACTED and a friend of REDACTED definitely went and he thinks REDACTED did also. REDACTED sister REDACTED who is now REDACTED husband, also might have gone. If REDACTED went he does not have a memory of REDACTED and Ford being alone while they were there. REDACTED father chaperoned and he emphasized that all CR activities were chaperoned and if they were not his parents would not have allowed him to participate. He lost his watch on that trip and believes he got into some sort of trouble but he cannot remember what it was. He was not incarcerated and does not recall anyone else being arrested or jailed. He did not smoke marijuana but consumed alcohol on occasion back then. REDACTED was a bit "goofy" but was not a "pothead" and he doubts REDACTED drove to San Diego since his van was not capable of going very fast.

Ford and REDACTED were friends but REDACTED thinks he was a closer friend of Ford's than REDACTED. He has visited Ford at every parish he has been assigned since his transfer from HF. He has spent the night alone with Ford at these various places numerous times and Ford has never made any type of sexual advance towards him or done anything else that was inappropriate. He also has not seen Ford do anything of this nature with anyone else. He has no idea if Ford ever did anything untoward with REDACTED REDACTED was good-looking and appeared effeminate and several people, including REDACTED, thought that perhaps he was gay. He believes REDACTED dated girls in high school but cannot recall whom. He does not remember REDACTED dating his sister REDACTED.

He met REDACTED when they were members of CR but he cannot recall him at the teen Masses or being either a lector or altar server. He believes REDACTED might have answered telephones in the rectory as several boys did this in the evening, including REDACTED. He has not seen REDACTED since they were in CR and has no idea who kept in contact with him. He went to dinner with Ford and REDACTED and Ford thought highly of REDACTED. At times he dined alone with Ford so would not be surprised if Ford and REDACTED went to dinner.

alone also. Ford seemed to have enough money to go to nice restaurants and always paid. He enjoyed red meat and whiskey sours. Ford had a condominium on the ocean in Ventura, which he has sold, but REDACTED is not aware of a condo in Century City.

Ford paid more attention to boys than girls but REDACTED thought that was because he was trying to encourage boys to go to the seminary. He talked to REDACTED about this but he advised Ford that was not his calling. He thinks Ford has some effeminate tendencies but does not know if he is homosexual. He talked to Ford about the gay lifestyle and Ford was negative regarding this. Ford was always in good physical shape and exercised.

He remembers REDACTED and Ford as being good friends and that REDACTED later became a priest. REDACTED was a dynamic good man.

Another person Ford knew well was REDACTED an eighth grade teacher at HF and a classmate of Ford's at the seminary for a while. REDACTED played the guitar and was a leader at the teen music Mass on Sunday evenings, which Ford started. REDACTED now suffers from a fatal degenerative disease and lives in the San Juan Capistrano area.

When REDACTED became aware of accusations being made against Ford he was not surprised REDACTED was making them, perhaps because of REDACTED effeminate appearance. If something did happen he speculated maybe it was because REDACTED was more vulnerable for whatever reason. REDACTED expressed surprise that Ford would do anything untoward on a frequent basis inside a church since Ford always has been very respectful of the Eucharist.

On October 19, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He retired as a lieutenant on the Santa Ana Police Department (SAPD). He went to work for SAPD in March 1968 and from 1972 until 1974 he worked in Santiago Park to suppress overt homosexual activity. He would not be surprised if there was blatant homosexual activity there in the late 1960s.

On October 19, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He is currently the president of Banyan Productions in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

He graduated from Servite High School in 1972.

While he was in high school he was very involved Chi Rho (CR), the youth group at Holy Family (HF) and he considered this a positive experience. He also did volunteer work in the rectory, was an altar boy and lectored at the Sunday evening Folk Mass.

He became good friends with Father Jim Ford through these activities and considers Ford a mentor. He typed Ford's sermons on occasion and Ford became a close friend of the REDACTED family, frequently coming to their home for dinner. Ford's mother and aunt lived in Palos Verdes and REDACTED went there to pick up their cars to wash them, sometimes by himself and at other times with Ford. He also went to concerts, dinner and other events with Ford. Many times he was alone with Ford and Ford never did anything that even hinted at impropriety. He never heard from any of his friends, many who were also friends of Ford's, that Ford did anything improper with them or anyone else.

He recalls a trip to San Diego with a small group of people, possibly with CR, but remembers no specifics about it. If someone was arrested or incarcerated he would remember that and nothing like that happened on his San Diego trip.

He remembers REDACTED and his sister REDACTED and REDACTED very well but not REDACTED or REDACTED. He faintly remembers REDACTED but not much about him. He does not connect him with Ford or the HF Folk Mass and does not remember REDACTED as an altar server or a lector and reiterated he REDACTED lectored at the Folk Mass. His mother, now 83, worked for See's Candy and might have assisted REDACTED in obtaining employment there but he is not aware of it. His mother never worked at the HF rectory as a secretary but might have done volunteer work there.

REDACTED were all involved in CR and he thinks of them as being closely affiliated with Ford but not REDACTED

He does not recall REDACTED

After Ford transferred from HF REDACTED rarely saw him. The last time he remembers seeing Ford was about 12 years ago at REDACTED parents' 50th wedding anniversary party.

OBSERVATIONS & ANALYSIS

1. The three accusations investigated in this report happened over a period of 25 years, 1968 to 1993. They involved three people who did not know each other and all concerned homosexual activity.
2. Ford admits knowing each of the three people but denies now, and when confronted at the time in two of these matters denied then, that any sexual activity took place between him and any of them.
3. Ford has been evaluated by Doctors REDACTED and the Saint Luke Institute.
4. The one accuser who was a minor when the alleged activity took place is REDACTED REDACTED and his recollection of events that occurred in that era are suspect for the following reasons:
 - a. He claims during a youth group outing in San Diego that all members, except for him because he was with Ford in Ford's room, were arrested for smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol on the beach. Three of the members of the group who went on that outing deny this happened as does Ford.
 - b. After this incident the pastor had Ford apologize to the parish before the Sunday evening Folk Mass. Four individuals who were active in the Folk Mass and attended them each Sunday deny this happened as does Ford.
 - c. He claims Ford gave him a key to the church since he did so much work in preparing the sanctuary and altar for Mass. It was determined a married couple were sacristans (both deceased) who were in the church daily doing this type of preparation and Ford denied giving him a key.
 - d. He claims to have been around the church and rectory a couple days each week between 6:00 P. M. and 9:00 P. M. at Ford's behest and he knew of nobody else who spent this much time there. Father REDACTED the Diocese of Orange, is two years older than REDACTED and during this time spent many hours at the church and does not recall REDACTED there an inordinate amount of time and neither did Ford.
 - e. He claims REDACTED ; mother worked in the rectory as a secretary. REDACTED and Ford deny this.

- f. He claims that anyone who regularly attended the HF Folk Mass in that era would associate REDACTED with the Folk Mass and Ford. At least five individuals who regularly attended this Mass, helped create it and played in it not only did not associate REDACTED with the Mass and Ford but one could not recall REDACTED close association with the Folk Mass.
 - g. He claims Ford resented his father and that when Ford's father died while Ford was at HF he commented to REDACTED that his (Ford's) mother could finally live in peace. Ford's mother died January 2, 1995, and his father died May 1, 1997. Ford denied making such a comment.
 - h. He claims to have thrown a pebble at Ford's window late in the evening but it hit REDACTED's window instead. According to several people who remember the room arrangement in the HF rectory the pastor's room was on the other side of the building from Ford's room. It would have been impossible to throw anything at one of their windows and hit the other person's window.
 - i. He claims to have been abused as many as 200 times and that most of this was in the HF church. There were two sacristans who had keys to the church who were frequently coming there at all hours as well as others who had access to this facility.
 - j. He claims to have had a conversation with REDACTED at Our Lady of Mount Carmel while waiting for Ford where REDACTED kept asking how he met Ford and when Ford arrived he hurried REDACTED into a car and they left. REDACTED would have been Father REDACTED who denies this occurred as does Ford.
5. There was not a claim of abuse or of a sexual liaison with Ford ever made by REDACTED to any authority in the church or civilly. Any knowledge of a sexual nature connecting Ford and REDACTED that the archdiocese received was second hand information or rumor, which apparently was instigated by REDACTED. While two prominent individuals who knew REDACTED at the seminary believe he was a truthful individual two others of equal stature recall him as a distrustful person who was not to be believed. One of these believed REDACTED "has been guilty of fantasizing about some of his relationships".

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED



MEMORANDUM

TO: [REDACTED]
FROM: Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales *gg*
RE: 1/14/2007 Letter from Mr. [REDACTED] concerning Father Ford
DATE: January 27, 2007

Enclosed please find a copy for your review.

[REDACTED] I have sent you the original letter.

I would appreciate having the opportunity to discuss this case with you. There are several troubling matters that I think we should address.

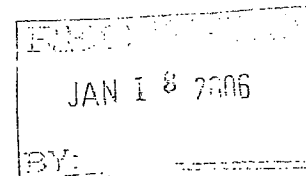
I will ask my assistant, [REDACTED] to coordinate with you to calendar this meeting.

Thank you.

[REDACTED]

408175

[REDACTED]



January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2003.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'". (a Copy of the Test Results is enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED], Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED], who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

408176

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED]

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED] CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in an any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED] Ph.D's report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che escluse ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XI (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that "Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priest are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF. No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

408178

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED], bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl. The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers.

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time.

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry.

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you.

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408179

REDACTED

PHONE REDACTED

SUBMITTED TO: REDACTED

ATTORNEY FOR JAMES FORD

DATE OF POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION APRIL 12, 2005

ARRANGEMENTS;

REDACTED A PRIOR LICENSED EXAMINER IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, WAS RETAINED TO ADMINISTER A POLYGRAPH TO MR. FORD, REGARDING ALLEGED ACCUSATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE WHICH HAD OCCURRED BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO 1971, WHILE MR. FORD WAS A PRIEST AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH IN ORANGE, CALIFORNIA. SAID ALLEGATIONS IN THAT ABOVE TIME FRAME, INVOLVED A YOUTH BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

PROCEDURE:

THIS EXAMINATION UTILIZED EQUIPMENT WHICH INDICATED AND RECORDED ON A MOVING CHART, RELATIVE CHANGES IN BLOOD PRESSURE, RATE AND STRENGTH OF PULSE BEAT, GALVANIC SKIN RESPONSE, AND BREATHING PATTERN. FORMAT OF THE TEST WAS THE ZONE OF QUESTION TEST (ZQT) USING IRRELEVANT, RELEVANT, AND CONTROL QUESTIONS

SPECIFIC RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED ON THE TEST

IN THE YEARS OF 1966 TO 1971, WHILE SERVING AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH DID YOU AT ANYTIME HAVE A SEXUAL CONTACT IN ANYWAY WITH A YOUTH NAMED REDACTED

ANS: NO

DID YOU IN ANY SEXUAL WAY INAPPROPRIATELY KISS, TOUCH OR FONDLE THE PRIVATE PARTS OF REDACTED

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE DATES OF 1968 TO 1971, DID YOU EVER HAVE REDACTED PUT HIS HEAD ON YOUR CHEST, RUN HIS FINGERS ON YOUR BODY HAIR FOR SEXUAL PLEASURE ?

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO PRESENT DATE. DID YOU IN ANYWAY HAVE A SEXUAL INAPPROPRIATE CONTACT WITH REDACTED

ANS: NO

A TOTAL OF THREE (3) SEPARATE POLYGRAPH TESTS WERE CONDUCTED, USING THE ABOVE RELEVANT QUESTIONS. EXAMINATION OF ALL THREE TEST CHARTS, USING THE MGQT NUMERICAL SCORING SYSTEM WAS CONDUCTED AND THE CONCLUSION AND OPINION OF THIS EXAMINER IS, EXAMINEE FORD WAS TRUTHFUL AND NON-DECEPTIVE TO ALL RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED AND ANSWERED.

SUBMITTED, DR. REDACTED PH.D.
REDACTED

REDACTED

PH.D.

PROFESSIONAL HIGHLIGHTS

SANTA BARBARA SHERIFF DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIMES DETAIL, INVESTIGATIONS OF FORGERY AND QUESTIONABLE DOCUMENTS.

ASSISTANT STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1970-1972

STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1972-1973.
ASSOCIATED INSTRUCTOR AT CHAPMAN AND LAVERNE UNIVERSITY. ASSOCIATED FACULTY MEMBER OF GOLDEN GATE UNIVERSITY, INSTRUCTOR IN THE GRADUATE MPA PROGRAM.

ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE FULL TENURED INSTRUCTOR IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE COURSES 1969 TO PRESENT.

COORDINATOR OF THE SHERIFF RESERVE PROGRAM IN LOMPOC, AND ITS SEARCH AND RESCUE DETAIL.

GUEST LECTURER AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WARSAW POLAND.

PROGRESSIVE PUBLIC SERVICE RECORD

1965-1983 PATROL DEPUTY SHERIFF, PROMOTED TO DETECTIVE, SERVICE IN THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIME BUREAU, BURGLARY DETAIL. FORGERY/CHECKS QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS DETAIL.

1959-1965 DEPUTY SHERIFF LOS ANGELES COUNTY - PRIMARILY CIVIL DIVISION SUPERIOR COURT BAILIFF, AND TRANSPORTATION DETAIL.

1955-1959 US NAVY, ASSIGNED TO THE AIR NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION. ASSISTANT TO THE INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING OFFICER IN TOP SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS.

COPYRIGHT PUBLICATION OF Ph.D. DISSERTATION "MARITAL HARMONY AND STABILITY AS MEASURED BY PERSONALITY AND MOTIVATION IN LAW ENFORCEMENT MARRIAGES" 1980 UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

MEMBER OF THE ARSON -FIRE INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

MEMBER OF THE TRI/COUNTY INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

PAST MEMBER OF THE QUESTIONED DOCUMENT ASSOCIATION STATE OF CA.

FORMAL ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS

JUNE 1980 PH.D. DEGREE AWARDED FROM UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 1973 MA DEGREE AWARDED FROM CHAPMAN COLLEGE, MAJOR IN EDUCATION.

JUNE 1971 BA DEGREE AWARDED FROM LA VERNE UNIVERSITY MAJOR ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

JUNE 1970 AS DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

JUNE 1969 AA DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE SOCIOLOGY.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS/ SEMINARS

BASIC/INTERMEDIATE / ADVANCE CERTIFICATES FROM P.O.S.T.
OFFICER SURVIVAL /TERRORISM/ SEX CRIMES CALIFORNIA STATE TRAINING INSTITUTE ARSON
INVESTIGATION FBI SEMINAR.
DRUG ABUSE /INVESTIGATIONS US DEPARTMENT OF DRUG ENFORCEMENT.
6 FBI SEMINARS DEALING WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT SPECIAL PROBLEMS
**POLYGRAPH SCHOOL -1984 GORMAC / PAST APA MEMBER, LICENSED AS POLYGRAPH
EXAMINER BY STATE OF CALIFORNIA 1984.**
100 HOURS OF SEMINAR INSTRUCTION ON REVIEW AND UPDATE IN POLYGRAPH
EXAMINATIONS AND INTERPRETATION.
PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR LICENSE FROM STATE OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1984.

REDACTED

San Roque Catholic Church

325 Argonne Circle Santa Barbara, California 93105-2798
(805) 687-5215 / FAX (805) 682-9778

February 19, 2003

Rev. Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

Re: [REDACTED] / Father James Ford

Dear Monsignor Cox:

This letter is written in response to the allegations of abuse made by [REDACTED] as disclosed to me at the meeting which was held on Wednesday February 12, 2003. At the time of our meeting you also asked for certain information about Mr. [REDACTED] and his family and who resided in the rectory at Holy Family Parish in Orange, California.

I was ordained in 1966, and my first assignment was to Holy Family Parish in Orange, California. [REDACTED] was the [REDACTED]. In addition to [REDACTED] and myself, Father [REDACTED] was in residence at the rectory. He was either the principal or assistant principal at Mater Dei High School. For a period of time, there was also an Indian priest in residence who was studying at the local college. There was also a live in housekeeper by the name of [REDACTED] whose quarters were downstairs in the rectory. When I left Holy Family Parish, I went to Our Lady of Lourdes Parish in Northridge, California.

I deny ever kissing Mr. [REDACTED] on his neck or anywhere else on his body. I also deny hugging Mr. [REDACTED] in a sexual manner. I deny ever touching him in his genital area over Mr. [REDACTED] clothing or otherwise or massaging his body. I deny rubbing my fingers through Mr. [REDACTED] hair. I deny ever rubbing or massaging Mr. [REDACTED] body. I never slept with Mr. [REDACTED]. I never had Mr. [REDACTED] lie on my body or ask that Mr. [REDACTED] rest his head on my chest and rub my chest hair. In fact, I was never near a bed with Mr. [REDACTED].

As with other youth, Mr. [REDACTED] and I were in my car together on several occasions. I did not teach Mr. [REDACTED] to drive. He already knew how to drive. At no time when we were in my car, did I ever touch Mr. [REDACTED] on the leg or any other part of his body.

As none of the allegations are true, there was never any discussion in which I told Mr. [REDACTED] not to tell others or not to put anything in writing. Mr. [REDACTED] was

one of many youths in the parish, and he was not treated any different than the others were. I would, on occasion, give some youths a small gift of appreciation, usually of a liturgical nature, and Mr. REDACTED may have been the recipient of one of these gifts. Thirty years later I just don't have any recollection one way or the other. I also went to dinner with many of the youths in the parish, and I may well have done so with Mr. REDACTED. I am positive that I never went to the movies with Mr. REDACTED or anybody else as I simply didn't go to the movies.

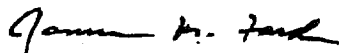
I recall that Mr. REDACTED as well as other youths would come to the rectory on occasion in the evening for appointments or meetings. I was never alone with Mr. REDACTED in the church when the church was not open to the general public. My recollection is that Mr. REDACTED would also come to the rectory to see REDACTED. Mr. REDACTED was never in a bedroom at the rectory.

The youth group did go on a number of trips. When the group went on these trips, they would stay in hotels or cabins. But I was never alone in a hotel room or cabin with Mr. REDACTED or any other of the youths on the trip.

REDACTED and his sister were both adopted. His mother was a teacher at Mater Dei High School. I believe Mr. REDACTED attended Mater Dei. I did not teach him how to drive. When I was transferred to Northridge, Mr. REDACTED as well as his parents, came there to visit me on one or more occasions. In the following years Mr. REDACTED and I did remain in occasional contact. We would exchange Christmas cards, and when Mr. REDACTED was in the Los Angeles area, he would occasionally call me to meet for dinner. Mr. REDACTED mother died about seven years ago, and Mr. REDACTED asked me to preside at her funeral which I did.

Once again, I vehemently deny all of Mr. REDACTED allegations. At no time did I ever have any inappropriate contact with Mr. REDACTED or with any of the other youth that I ministered to at Holy Family Parish or at any other parish where I have been assigned in the thirty six years since I was ordained.

Sincerely,



Father James Ford

DRAFT

December 1, 2003

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar of Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re Father James Ford, Saint Luke Institute testing data

Dear Monsignor Cox,

Per our conversation of November 25, 2003, I am sending you my impressions after examining the raw data from the psychological test battery conducted by Saint Luke Institute on Father James Ford in April 2003.

At the time of our phone conversation of October 7, 2003, I had seen the report of the psychological evaluation of Father Ford, and had found it to be relatively benign. Although it indicated some defensiveness on his part (which I have not observed in my subsequent meetings with Father Ford), the testing uncovered no serious psychopathology, no sexual pathology and no personality disorder. However, at that time, I had not seen the raw data on which the report was based.

Father Ford was most cooperative in authorizing me to obtain the raw testing data, which I have now examined. As expected, the raw data confirmed my earlier impression of the testing report: it is a rather benign evaluation of a basically normally functioning adult. The MMPI-2, a highly valid instrument, found Father Ford's test responses to be valid (i.e. not intentionally presented to "fake good" or "fake bad") and found his profile to be "within normal limits" and "no clinical diagnosis is provided". The MCMI-II, another valid objective measure, was also relatively benign: it found the evaluation to be reasonably valid, and concluded "no disorder or a minimally severe disorder". The other test data similarly showed nothing of major concern, certainly nothing indicating a sexual problem or any kind of dangerousness. The only other thing of note was some suspicion of a neurological impairment (which has subsequently been ruled out by a neurologist).

If I can be of further assistance or if you need additional information, please do not hesitate to call.

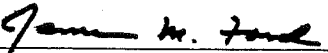
Sincerely,

408185

MANDATE

Pursuant to canon 1481 of the Code of Canon Law, I, REVEREND JAMES M. FORD, hereby appoint ^{REDACTED} I.C.D., J.D. to represent me as my canonical counsel, Advocate and Procurator in all matters pertaining to my canonical status and position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, California and to any investigation, legal process or other action of any kind allegations of sexual abuse of minors brought against me, including any recourse taken from any such action or process.

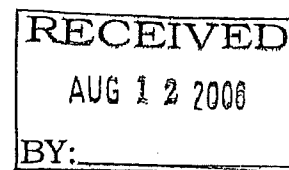
Dated: August 1, 2006


Reverend James M. Ford

I hereby accept the appointment set forth in the above Mandate of Reverend John M. Ford.

Dated: August 1, 2006

REDACTED





MEMORANDUM

[REDACTED]
Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

TO: Cardinal Mahony
FROM: [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: Preliminary Investigations – W. Fernando, J. Ford
DATE: 13 February 2003

Yesterday I conducted the formal interviews of Fathers [REDACTED] and James Ford in connection with allegations of sexual abuse of a minor. The records of those interviews are enclosed.

In both cases they declined to make any response to the allegations. Father Ford declined even to answer factual questions about who his fellow residents were at his first assignment at Holy Family in Orange. They were acting, appropriately in my opinion, on the advice of their civil legal counsel. Since they made no claims one way or the other about the allegations, there was no basis for me to formulate an opinion about their credibility.

There will be no opportunity to pursue further investigation in either case until (1) access to the complainant becomes possible and/or (2) the accused priest chooses to make further statements. Accordingly, I recommend that each preliminary investigation be suspended until either eventuality occurs.

Copy: Msgr. Craig Cox, Vicar for Clergy

408187

CONFIDENTIAL

Clergy Misconduct

Case: [REDACTED] - Ford

Canonical Auditor's Interview

Rev. James M. Ford
San Roque Catholic Church
325 Argonne Cir.
Santa Barbara, CA 93105-2798
(805) 963-1734

Wednesday, 12 February 2003
Vicar for Clergy Offices

At c. 1:50 p.m., in the company of Monsignor Craig Cox, I met with and interviewed Father James Ford in regard to the allegation of misconduct conveyed to the Archdiocese by the attorney(s) representing [REDACTED]

Before I started the formal interview, Msgr. Cox reminded Fr. Ford of his civil and canonical rights to retain counsel and not to incriminate oneself. Fr. Ford indicated that he had conferred with one of the attorneys recommended and, acting upon his advice, was present only to listen and to take notes and not to respond to any allegations at this time.

I began by indicating that the allegation goes back to the time period of his assignment to Holy Family Church in Orange (1966 to 1971). I stated that I wanted to get some factual background information and asked if he could name the pastor and priests who lived in the rectory during his time there. He stated that he could supply that information but preferred not to do that at this time, again referring to his attorney's advice not to say anything. Msgr. Cox, respecting Fr. Ford's desire not to answer the question, explained the reason behind the question, that the Archdiocese no longer had most of the information as it had been transferred to the new diocese of Orange when it was set up.

I then proceeded to present the details of the complainant's allegation (see attached printout). I was unable to tell whether Fr. Ford recognized the complainant's name. As I went through the list of abusive actions alleged, his body reaction tended to get more pronounced. He was wide-eyed at the mention of sleeping together. He grimaced at the mention of intertwining his legs with the minor's. He displayed surprised disbelief at the mention of putting his hand on the minor's leg while teaching him to drive. He took extensive notes of all the allegation details. When I finished presenting them and invited him to give a response, he again stated that at this time he had no response.

Msgr. Cox indicated that while we fully understand his decision not to say anything at this time, it is our hope that he will eventually make some response after talking with his attorney, either coming back in person or by letter.

Before concluding the interview, I apprised Fr. Ford of two items from his file that could have some bearing on the handling of his case. [REDACTED]

CONFIDENTIAL

an allegation he is on record as having categorically denied. In a report filed by the seminary rector [REDACTED], another seminarian reported hearsay presumably relayed by [REDACTED] that Fr. Ford "tended to be involved with high school boys." The second came up in the course of lengthy correspondence involving the school principal at San Roque parish in 1994, in which a teacher had complained of Fr. Ford's inappropriate touching of first graders. This was investigated by Dr. [REDACTED] (school superintendent, I believe), and both he and the school principal did not consider the behavior reportable (under the mandated reporting law) but nevertheless "disturbing" because of his apparent lack of appreciation of its inappropriateness.

At this point I ended the formal interview and left.

Fr. Ford's demeanor reflected the gravity of the situation. While he was cordial, he was very subdued. Having read his confidential file, I was aware of his reported tendency to maintain a proper appearance, to appear rigid and defensive, and to intellectualize his emotional reactions. I thought it significant that he showed no obvious sign of recognition when I mentioned the name of [REDACTED] (which he I believe he would still remember since he met with Msgr. Rawden over the matter when it was first reported). I ascribe this to his being very guarded or defensive.

[REDACTED]

408189

No.	Priest	Victim	Diocese and Order	Location of Abuse	Church/Parish	Estimated Dates/Abuse	Frequency of Abuse	Nature of Abuse
2	Ford, Father James M.	S REDACTED	Archdiocese of Los Angeles	Church, several rectories; 3 hotels	Holy Family Church	1968 through 1971	Approx. 16 times	<p>Kissing (open mouth, French) Hugging in sexual manner Touching of minor's genitals over clothes Rubbing and massaging of minor's body over clothes Rubbing finger's through minor's hair Rubbing and massaging of minor's body (skin to skin) Sleeping together body to body while holding each other Kissing of minor's neck (skin to skin) Perpetrator would have minor lie almost on top of perpetrator, and would intertwine his legs with minor's Perpetrator had minor lie his head on perpetrator's chest and had minor rub his chest hair Putting hand on minor's leg while teaching minor to drive Putting hand and arm around minor while teaching minor to drive Manipulations not to tell (do not put things in writing, etc) Pre-sexual grooming (attention, Tissot watch, gift, money, clothes, dinner, movies)</p>

REDACTED

①

2/12/03

James Ford

contacted an attorney - here today to listen - I have
nothing to say

Holy Family -

have all the information - can give it, but
prefer not say at this time

read allegation

wink-eyed

guinea

surprise (drive)

at the moment, no response

invite a response after talking w/ attorney -
either in person or in writing

10/22/94 report of teacher concern re JF's inappropriate touching of
1st grade — nothing reportable but still "disturbing"
— but no further report of his response

11/23/87 [REDACTED] reported that a seminarian told him
that [REDACTED] ~~told him~~ had a long involvement
with JF and that JF tended to be involved with
high school boys, involving, in the seminarian's estimation,
inappropriate behavior

1/31/83 J Rawden met w/ JF re allegation by [REDACTED] reported
by [REDACTED]

Clergy Assignment Record

Rev James M. Ford

Current Primary Assignment: Pastor

Birth Date: 3/6/1940 Age: 62
 Birth City: Los Angeles, California, U.S.A. Deanery: 2
 Diaconate Ordination:
 Priesthood Ordination: 4/30/1966
 Diocese Name: Archdiocese of Los Angeles
 Date of Incardination: 4/30/1966
 Ministry Status: Active Service

Mail address San Roque Catholic Church
 325 Argonne Circle
 Santa Barbara, CA 93105-2798

Home phone REDACTED

Fax phone

Seminary: St. John Seminary, Camarillo

Assignment History

<i>Assignment</i>	<i>Beginning Date</i>	<i>Completion Date</i>
Holy Family Catholic Church (Orange), Orange -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/14/1966	2/22/1971
Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic Church, Northridge -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	2/23/1971	10/15/1972
St. Raphael Catholic Church, Santa Barbara -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	10/16/1972	6/20/1976
Our Lady of Mount Carmel Catholic Church, Santa Barbara -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	4/14/1980
San Buenaventura Mission Catholic Church, Ventura -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	4/15/1980	7/8/1982
St. Rose of Lima Catholic Church, Simi Valley -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/9/1982	7/7/1988
Our Lady of Peace Catholic Church, North Hills -- Pastor, Active Service	7/8/1988	6/30/1994

San Roque Catholic Church, Santa Barbara -- Pastor, Active
Service

7/1/1994

7/1/2006

FORD

Letter of Cardinal (Nov. 17, 2004) to
CDF. Talks about making a
fuller report to the Congregation
early in 2005. No evidence that
this was done.

WHAT NEXT?

1/4/06

DN



3339 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20008-3687

APOSTOLIC NUNCIATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

25.838

No.

November 21, 2004

This No. Should Be Prefixed to the Answer

Dear Monsignor Cox:

Although there was no cover letter regarding the documentation received concerning ~~Reverend~~ James M. Ford, since the other cases were forwarded from your office, I am presuming to acknowledge my receipt of it to you.

Rest assured that the correspondence concerning Father Ford will be duly forwarded along with the check in amount \$500.00 through the diplomatic pouch to His Eminence, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect, Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

With cordial regards and best wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Archbishop Gabriel Montalvo
Apostolic Nuncio

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

NOV 29 2004

408196

CCI 004700



FILE

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

November 22, 2004

Personal and Confidential

Reverend James M. Ford
San Roque Parish
325 Argonne Circle
Santa Barbara, CA 93105-2798

Dear Father Ford:


I am writing to keep you informed. As you may be aware, the Holy Father has entrusted to the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith the responsibility for handling matters related to allegations of sexual misconduct of clergy with minors.

In fulfillment of our responsibility to report to the Congregation about allegations made against clerics incardinated in our Archdiocese, Cardinal Mahony wrote to Cardinal Ratzinger on November 17 indicating that an allegation had been lodged against you. We further informed the Congregation that you maintain your innocence, that there is a lawsuit filed, and that the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board has reviewed the matter.

Please know that this report to the Congregation does not reflect any change in your status, but simply reflects our commitment to keep the proper authorities at the Vatican informed. Please feel free to phone me if you have any questions.

Let me thank you for your cooperation throughout this process. May God continue to bless you, especially in the celebration of Thanksgiving and with the new liturgical year about to begin!

Yours in Christ,


Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

408197



FILE

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

November 18, 2004

Archbishop Gabriel Montalvo, J.C.D.
Apostolic Nunciature
3339 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.
Washington, DC 20008

RE: Reverend James M. Ford

Your Excellency:

Enclosed, please find a letter from Cardinal Roger M. Mahony to Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger at the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith, regarding Reverend James M. Ford. With his letter are copies of relevant documentation. All materials are submitted in triplicate.


Cardinal Mahony is seeking the assistance of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in this matter.

Would you please be so kind as to forward this to the Congregation on our behalf?

Also enclosed is a check made out to the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith to cover the usual *taxa* in such matters.

Thank you very much for your kind attention to this matter. May God continue to bless you!

Yours in Christ,



Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

enclosures

408198

176245

Check Date: 16.Nov.2004

ACCLA

Check No.

Invoice Number	Invoice Date	Voucher ID	Gross Amount	Discount Available	Paid Amount
516 VC	15.Nov.2004	00118810	500.00	0.00	500.00

Vendor Number	Name		Total Discounts		
0000002838	Congregation For The Doctrine		\$0.00		
Check Number	Date		Total Amount	Discounts Taken	Total Paid Amount
	16.Nov.2004		\$500.00	\$0.00	\$500.00

DO NOT CASH IF THIS DOCUMENT DOES NOT HAVE A LARGE FANTOM IMAGE OF THE SECURE DOCUMENT LOGO OVER A FADING PATTERN OF THE WORDS SECURE DOCUMENT



The Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles
 (A Corporation Sole)
 3424 Wilshire Blvd.
 Los Angeles, California 90010-2241
 (213) 637-7691

Wachovia Bank, N.A.
 Greenville, South Carolina
 In Cooperation with & Payable if Desired at:
 Wells Fargo Bank, N.A.
 4759-813201 67-1/532

176245

Date
 November 16, 2004

Pay Amount
 \$ 500.00***

Pay ****FIVE HUNDRED AND XX / 100 US DOLLAR****

To The
 Order Of

REDACTED

CONGREGATION FOR THE DOCTRINE
 of the Faith
 Piazza Del S Offizio II
 00120 Vatican City

REDACTED



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop
(213) 637-7288

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

November 17, 2004

His Eminence
Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Piazza del S. Uffizio, 11
00120 Vatican City
EUROPE

RE: Reverend James M. Ford

Your Eminence:

I seek the assistance and guidance of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith with regard to Reverend James M. Ford, a priest incardinated in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

Over the course of his thirty-eight years of priestly ministry, there have been three reports of homosexual activity involving Father Ford. In each of these cases, the alleged activity was in the context of his priestly ministry.

Only one of these allegations involved a minor, that made by [REDACTED]. The second report involved an eighteen year old (who was an adult in both canon and civil law). This man was a candidate for the seminary and then for a time a seminarian. He was known to be sexually promiscuous and a few years after leaving the seminary [REDACTED].

The third report was lodged by an adult of undetermined age. In addition, there was also another report related to "rumors" of purported homosexual activity on the part of Father Ford.

Responding to each of these allegations, Father Ford very strongly denied any sexual misconduct.

The claim of [REDACTED], if verified, involves the canonical delict of sexual abuse of a minor. It has not yet been possible to conclude the preliminary investigation of his allegation. This inability to complete the investigation in a more timely fashion reflects the fact that we could not immediately interview Mr. [REDACTED], but had to make arrangements for that through his civil attorneys. There has also been the difficulty of locating witnesses to events some forty years in the past.

408200

Letter to Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger
Re: Reverend James M. Ford
Page 2 of 2

We anticipate being able to complete the preliminary investigation, probably by the end of this year.

Even though the denunciation was made subsequent to the promulgation of *Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, and hence the deadline of the Feast of Christ the King does not apply to this case, I nonetheless wished to make an initial report on this matter to the Congregation at this time.

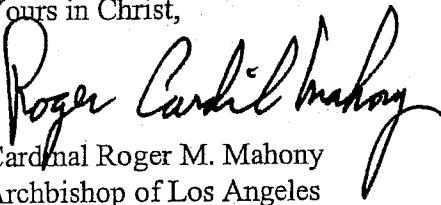
→ It is my intent to make a fuller report to the Congregation early in 2005. At that time, if the evidence warrants, I would request a dispensation from prescription and authorization to proceed with a canonical process.

Attached is selected documentation from the files related to the accusations made against Father Ford.

I would appreciate any counsel or direction that the members of the Congregation would like to offer at this time. Please know that you are in my prayers.

I remain,

Yours in Christ,

+ 
Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

enclosures

408201

CCI 004705

DIOCESE	Los Angeles in California
NAME OF ORDINARY	Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
CDF PROT. N. (if available)	
NAME OF CLERIC	Reverend James. M. Ford

PERSONAL DETAILS OF THE CLERIC	Date of Birth	6 March 1940	Age	64
	Ordination	30 April 1966	Years of ministry	38
ORIGINAL DIOCESE OF INCARDINATION		Los Angeles in California		
MINISTRY IN/TRANSFER TO OTHER DIOCESE				
CONTACT ADDRESS OF THE CLERIC		[REDACTED]		
PROCURATOR (include original signed mandate)				
CONTACT ADDRESS OF THE PROCURATOR				
ASSIGNMENTS				
Year	Parish	Location	Appointment	
1966	Holy Family	Orange, California	Parochial Vicar	
1971	Our Lady of Lourdes	Northridge, California	Parochial Vicar	
1972	St. Raphael	Goleta, California	Parochial Vicar	
1976	Our Lady of Mount Carmel	Santa Barbara, California	Parochial Vicar	
1980	San Buenaventura Mission	Ventura, California	Parochial Vicar	
1982	St. Rose of Lima	Simi Valley, California	Parochial Vicar	
1988	Our Lady of Peace	North Hills (formerly known as Sepulveda), California	Pastor	
1994	San Roque	Santa Barbara, California	Pastor	

ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE CLERIC				
Year	Victim	Age	Imputable Acts	Denunciation
1968	REDACTED EDACTED	14	Initially touching and light kissing, progressing by the time the complainant was age 15 to French kissing that aroused the boy to the point where he would ejaculate. On these occasions they would embrace passionately and the boy would feel the priest's erection. This allegedly occurred approximately once a week over a period of approximately three years.	2003
1980		18	Unspecified sexual relationship. Father Ford strongly denied any misconduct.	1983
1992		adult	Expressions of love and assurances of spending life together, sharing a bed, "consummating" the relationship after an AIDS test, an affair over an eleven month period. Father Ford strongly denied the claims of Mr. REDACTED	1993
CIVIL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE CLERIC				
Year	Type/Case	Conviction	Sentence (include copies of civil documents)	
2003	Civil lawsuit for damages (BC307691)	pending		
MEASURES ADOPTED BY THE DIOCESE				
Year				
2003	On 10 February 2003, a canon 1717 investigation was initiated. That investigation is ongoing.			
SUSTENANCE PROVIDED BY THE DIOCESE TO THE CLERIC				
Up to this point, Father Ford has continued serving as Pastor with his regular salary and benefits.				
RESPONSE/RECOURSE MADE BY THE CLERIC				
Year				

BISHOP'S VOTUM

Over the course of his thirty-eight years of priestly ministry, there have been three reports of homosexual activity involving Father Ford. In each case, the alleged activity was in the context of his priestly ministry. Only one of these purportedly involved a minor. REDACTED

REDACTED

There was also another report related to "rumors" of purported homosexual activity on the part of Father Ford. In each of these instances, Father Ford has denied any sexual misconduct.

The claim of REDACTED if verified, involves the canonical delict of sexual abuse of a minor. It has not yet been possible to conclude the preliminary investigation. This reflects the fact that it took a significant period of time to arrange through civil attorneys the opportunity of an interview with Mr. REDACTED as well as the difficulty of locating witnesses to events some forty years in the past.

We anticipate being able to complete the preliminary investigation, probably by the end of this year. Even though the denunciation was made subsequent to the promulgation of *Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, and hence the deadline of the Feast of Christ the King does not apply to this case, I nonetheless wished to make an initial report on this matter to the Congregation at this time. I would appreciate any counsel or direction that the members of the Congregation would like to offer at this time.

It is my intent to make a fuller report to the Congregation early in 2005. At that time, if the evidence warrants, I would request a dispensation from prescription and authorization to proceed with a canonical process.

CURIA OF THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES IN CALIFORNIA

RE: REVEREND JAMES M. FORD

TABLE OF EXHIBITS

1.	Memorandum of Monsignor Rawden to Cardinal Manning (31 January 1983)	1
2.	Memorandum to Confidential File of Father Ford (23 November 1987)	2
3.	Materials from Seminary Files	3
4.	Letter from [REDACTED] (1 February 1993)	6
5.	Letter from Reverend James M. Ford (11 February 1993)	8
6.	Initial Legal Information Regarding Proposed Lawsuit	10
7.	[REDACTED] Record of Interview (12 February 2003)	11
8.	Letter from Reverend James M. Ford (11 February 2003)	13
9.	Memorandum of [REDACTED] (13 February 2003)	15
10.	Memorandum of Vicar for Clergy (14 October 2003)	16
11.	Lawsuit BC3077691 (filed 12 December 2003)	18
12.	Summary of June 1, 2004 Interview by [REDACTED], as Corrected by the Complainant, [REDACTED]	41
13.	Memorandum of [REDACTED] (22 July 2004)	52

PERSONAL/ CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM

TO: CARDINAL MANNING
FROM: MONSIGNOR RAWDEM *JR*
RE: FATHER JAMES M. FORD
DATE: 31 JANUARY 1983

Your Eminence:

[REDACTED]

408206

2

CONFIDENTIAL FILE: REV. JAMES FORD

REDACTED called 11/23/87. A second-year
Theology student had come to him to let him know that REDACTED
REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED The seminarian also told him that Jim Ford tended to be
involved with high school boys and that, in his estimation,
inappropriate activity was involved.

Both REDACTED and I agreed we would not inform Jim
Ford for the reason that the people involved in these activities
usually are aware of these matters.

[illegible]

CCI 004712

St. John's College

Undergraduate division, Los Angeles Archdiocesan Seminary System

OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT-RECTOR

(805) 482-6263

27 January 1983

His Eminence
Most Reverend Timothy Cardinal Manning, D.D., J.C.D.
Archbishop of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015

Confidential

Dear Cardinal Manning:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

408209

5118 East Seminary Road, Camarillo, California 93010 (805) 482-4697

5

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Sincerely yours in Christ,

[REDACTED]

408210

address: [REDACTED]

1 FEBRUARY 1993

6

TO: ARCHBISHOP MAHONEY
SUBJECT: HOMOSEXUALITY IN PRIESTHOOD
FROM: [REDACTED]

PAGE 1 OF 2

[REDACTED]

408211

7

CONTINUED:

PAGE 2 OF 2

[REDACTED]

408212

SINCERELY,

TELEPHONE
884-1176

OUR LADY OF PEACE CHURCH


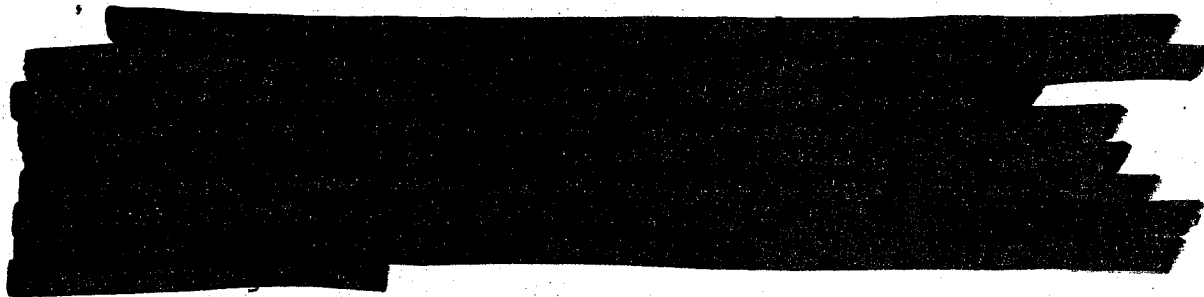
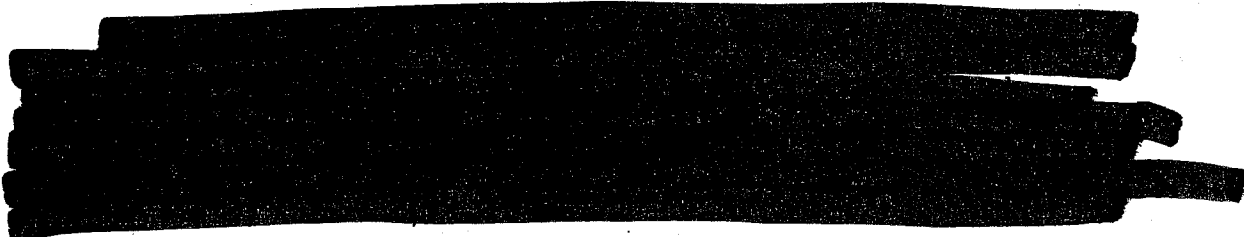
15444 NORDHOFF STREET
SEPULVEDA, CALIFORNIA 91343

February 11, 1993

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

Rev. Msgr. Timothy Dyer
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, Ca. 90015

Dear Father Dyer:

A large rectangular area of the letter is completely blacked out, redacting the main body of the message.A second rectangular area of the letter is completely blacked out, redacting another portion of the message.A third rectangular area of the letter is completely blacked out, redacting the final portion of the message.

408213


CCI 004717

TELEPHONE
894-1176

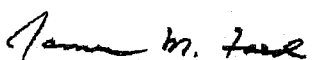
OUR LADY OF PEACE CHURCH

15444 NORDHOFF STREET
SEPULVEDA, CALIFORNIA 91343

9

Rev. Msgr. Timothy Dyer
Page two

Sincerely,


Father James M. Ford

408214

/0

No.	Priest	Victim	Diocese and Order	Location of Abuse	Church/Parish	Estimated Dates/Abuse	Frequency of Abuse	Nature of
22.	Ford, Father James M.	REDACTED	Archdiocese of Los Angeles	Church, several rectories, 3 hotels	Holy Family Church	1968 through 1971	Approx. 16 times	Kissing (open mouth, French) Hugging in sexual manner Touching of minor's genitals over Rubbing and massaging of minor Rubbing finger's through minor's Rubbing and massaging of minor Sleeping together body to body Kissing of minor's neck (skin to skin) Perpetrator would have minor lie and would intertwine his legs with Perpetrator had minor lie his head had minor rub his chest hair Putting hand on minor's leg while Manipulations not to tell (do not f Pre-sexual grooming (attention, 1 clothes, dinner, movies)

The memorandum of then Monsignor Curry of November 23, 1987, summarizes a brief conversation with then [REDACTED] (who at that time was [REDACTED] of St. John's Seminary). That memorandum indicates that a [REDACTED]

[illegible]

CCI 004725

17

Memorandum to File
Regarding Father James Ford
Page 2 of 2

[REDACTED]

408222

41

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
 INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
 ATTORNEY CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

June 22, 2004

Canonical Investigation of Father James M. Ford
 CMOB-047-01

Interviewee: REDACTED

Interviewer: REDACTED, canonical auditor

Date of interview: June 1, 2004

Place of interview: Conference room in the law offices of REDACTED REDACTED
 REDACTED

On June 1, 2004, I interviewed REDACTED in the presence of REDACTED with the law firm of REDACTED which is representing REDACTED in litigation against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and Holy Family parish in Orange, California. REDACTED was aware of my identity and introduced me to REDACTED and I provided REDACTED a business card. It was explained that the reason for the interview was to obtain information from him regarding Father James M. Ford's alleged childhood sexual abuse of REDACTED for canonical purposes. The interview began at 9:30 A.M. and terminated at 3:00 P.M. REDACTED provided the following information:

Deleted: his relationship with

While growing up in Orange County, California, he attended Saint Joseph's and Our Lady of the Pillar grammar schools prior to enrolling at Mater Dei High School (MDHS) in Santa Ana in September 1967. He recalled the names of several nuns who taught at Saint Joseph's but did not know if any were still alive or, if so, their current locations. They were Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange with a convent on Batavia Street in Orange. The principal was Sister REDACTED who told him that he was her favorite of all the students who had ever attended that school. He also named several priests assigned to Saint Joseph's at that time including Father REDACTED who is currently assigned to a parish in the San Fernando Valley. REDACTED REDACTED

Deleted REDACTED

Once at MDHS, even though his family continued to live in the Saint Joseph parish boundary, he began to attend Mass and frequent Holy Family (HF). HF was about a ten-minute bicycle ride from his house and that was his main means of transportation before obtaining his driver's license. After a while, REDACTED family moved in to the Holy Family parish boundary. REDACTED met Ford after his family lived within the Holy Family parish boundary.

Deleted: conveyance

HF had an active youth group. He was shy when he entered MDHS and his mother was a speech coach there. She encouraged him to join the Boy Scouts and lector at the HF

42

Masses. He believes the Boy Scout leader was REDACTED, and he earned so many achievement badges his first year with the scouts he became bored and stopped attending meetings. He almost became an eagle scout after one year. It was in the fall of 1967 that he met Father James M. Ford for the first time. Ford was the advisor of the youth group at HF named Chi Rho (CR). This was a club whose emphasis was on social events like dances, trips and other similar activities.

Ford had been at the parish for a year and a half was about 26 years old, assertive and a "go getter". He was the most active priest in the parish when it involved ministering to the youth. An older associate at that time was Father REDACTED and the REDACTED during this entire time period was Father REDACTED. He cannot recall what happened to much about him. REDACTED thinks Father REDACTED came to the parish about the time REDACTED was retiring. REDACTED became involved with the youth, but not to the degree of Ford. REDACTED left the clergy many years ago and is now married. About eight nuns lived at HF at that time but he cannot remember their names or Order. He remembers that they wore beige, knee-length dresses, no veils, and were a more progressive order. One nun with red hair was in charge of the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine (CCD) at HF and she and Ford were close professionally. She knew that REDACTED and Ford were "close." REDACTED remembers that the order had a convent in Big Bear.

Deleted: replaced

Deleted: and

Deleted: several

Deleted: She now resides in

As a freshman he became involved in CR organizing its dances, parties and other activities. That's when Father Ford approached REDACTED asking him to get involved as an altar boy. Another person active in the leadership of CR was REDACTED who is a year older than REDACTED and the current pastor at Saint Joseph's in Santa Ana. REDACTED was a religious person and very popular with the students. REDACTED was also close to Ford for at least the four years of REDACTED involvement at HF and considered to be effeminate at that time. He was a lector and dated some of the girls that REDACTED did. The girls told him that REDACTED was very respectful and never had sex with them. Before receiving his driver's license, but after Ford started abusing him, REDACTED became sexually active with both sexes.

Deleted: After

Deleted: in his sophomore year

Deleted: .

One CR member REDACTED dated was REDACTED who is one year older than he is but he has not seen her since 1971 and does not know how to reach her. Her brother REDACTED is one year younger than he is and was active in CR. He is the current music director and organist at Saint Edward's in Dana Point.

Deleted: Saint Brigid's in Dana Point or San Clemente (there is no Saint Brigid's in the Diocese of Orange but REDACTED is music director at

Deleted:)

REDACTED and REDACTED were also involved in CR and REDACTED REDACTED currently lives in La Quinta and REDACTED in Santa Margarita. He dated both in high school, as did REDACTED, and he re-connected with them at their MDHS 30 year reunion in 2001. He is on good terms with them and they communicate on a regular basis now. Both are active Catholics.

REDACTED was another CR member who dated REDACTED. He was a nice person with a good sense of humor who was effeminate and close to Ford. He

43

was very religious and ^{REDACTED} heard he entered the seminary but did not finish. He does not know where ^{REDACTED} is now but recalls his mother once worked at the HF rectory.

^{REDACTED} came to HF around 1971 for a couple of years. ^{REDACTED} thought he was a couple of years older than himself, and was involved in the liturgy at HF. He became a priest with an important position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles associated with ^{REDACTED} but abruptly left the priesthood. Ford told ^{REDACTED} that he should use ^{REDACTED} as a role model and he was jealous of the time Ford spent with ^{REDACTED}. He has no idea if ^{REDACTED} knew of Ford's sexual abuse of ^{REDACTED}.

Besides ^{REDACTED}, Ford spent a lot of time with ^{REDACTED} during this period causing ^{REDACTED} to later comment that Ford only seemed to bond with males and had little, if anything, to do with females. ^{REDACTED} would see ^{REDACTED} leave the church alone with Ford.

Sometime during the school year in about 1968, Ford took approximately 25 members of the CR Club to the Bahia Resort in San Diego for a Friday and Saturday night. While he was in Ford's room with Ford the other members were on the beach smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol. They were all under age and were arrested including ^{REDACTED}.

^{REDACTED} does not remember whether or not other adults came along to chaperone. ^{REDACTED} remembers getting "razzed" by the other students for being in Father Ford's room alone with him. A friend of ^{REDACTED}, named ^{REDACTED} was a "pothead" who drove his van and might have been the one who provided the contraband. The parents learned of this and when they returned ^{REDACTED} had Ford apologize to the parishioners at an evening Mass. Other than caroling at old folks homes and visiting the sick this is the only CR trip he remembers with any specificity.

Shortly after they met Ford determined that ^{REDACTED} was a good speaker and debater. He also knew that ^{REDACTED} mother was the speech coach at MDHS. ^{REDACTED} is not sure what drew Ford to him initially other than that he was popular and good-looking. From their first meeting Ford lectured him on how to dress and wear his hair, which girls to date and to be involved at HF through CR and becoming an altar boy. He rode his bicycle to the rectory to organize papers, answer telephones and do various other chores. He was later given a key to the church and began to set things up in preparation for Mass. He made certain there were enough unblest hosts, that the cruets were clean, the pews tidy, the altar arranged, etc. He did all these things within a year of coming to HF. During this time he would be in the rectory occasionally with only Ford. He normally was at HF between 6:00 P.M. and 9:00 P.M. a couple days each week and always at the behest of Ford, not of any other priests or lay people. He knew of nobody else that did this sort of thing for Ford or anyone else. There might have been others but he does not remember them. There were housekeepers and secretaries during this time. He cannot remember the names of housekeepers, but remembers the name of a secretary. Mrs. ^{REDACTED} who performed secretarial, public relations, and accounting work. She later got ^{REDACTED} a job at See's candy many years later. She was ^{REDACTED} mother. He was also very

Deleted: H

Deleted: bout one year older than
REDACTED and

Deleted: REDACTED

Deleted: outward activity with Ford

Deleted: himself

Deleted: Du

Deleted: 7

Deleted: Ford drove his car.

Deleted: No

Deleted: but

Deleted: but h

Deleted: ir

Deleted: REDACTED mother worked
there in some capacity.

44

involved in organizing the folk Mass which included arranging for the musicians, lectors, altar servers and others. Those who regularly attended the HF folk mass at that time associated ^{REDACTED} with Ford and the Mass. During his sophomore, junior and senior years at MDHS he was also the head lector at HF.

Deleted: Everyone at HF

Deleted: him

Deleted: folk

Deleted: became jealous of Ford b

He dated ^{REDACTED} and she made comments to ^{REDACTED} because ^{REDACTED} spent so much time with him and Ford did not spend time with girls. She thought this was strange. ^{REDACTED} assisted Ford in many ways and although he never paid ^{REDACTED} he frequently took him out to dinner, to play miniature golf and other activities. He gave ^{REDACTED} a gold Tissot watch with a sapphire for a graduation present in 1971 but it was stolen within a few years. His deceased mother and father, who now has dementia, saw it since he rarely wore it as it was too garish for his taste. ^{REDACTED} remembers showing it to others. Ford also gave him a photo of his graduation from the seminary. Ford wrote words of affection to ^{REDACTED} on the back of the photo, calling him "little brother". Ford also nicknamed ^{REDACTED}. In 1969 or 1970, Ford gave ^{REDACTED} a holy medal that was square with a cross in the middle and four saints on each corner. Ford wanted ^{REDACTED} to have this medal because he, too, wore a similar medal. Ford instructed ^{REDACTED} to wear it under his t-shirt at all times. He told ^{REDACTED} that he could remember Ford by wearing the medal. He also gave ^{REDACTED} a book of daily meditations and prayers for youth. Its instructions were the exact opposite of what ^{REDACTED} did with Ford during their relationship. Ford signed the book. ^{REDACTED} attorney now has the book, the medal, and the photo.

Deleted: Only h

Deleted: and i

Deleted: then.

Deleted: and St

Deleted: it.

While assisting Ford in the rectory the touching and light kissing began. Ford told ^{REDACTED} he needed to learn intimacy. At the time ^{REDACTED} questioned whether or not his father loved him and Ford knew this. Ford resented his own father and had a difficult relationship with him. He called his father a bastard, son of a bitch and other non-complimentary terms and when he died Ford commented that his mother, who he loved dearly, could finally live in peace. Ford referred to ^{REDACTED} as his little brother and said that God sent ^{REDACTED} to him. He had only a sister who he was close to and she lived in the Los Angeles area. ^{REDACTED} met her once and recalled she had a daughter who was gravely ill at one time.

By the time ^{REDACTED} was 15 the touching and light kissing had advanced to where Ford was holding him in a sexual way and wet kissing him. About then he also began to stop on his bicycle rides through Santiago Park while going to and from the rectory to allow men to give him oral sex. When he told Ford about this Ford told him to stay away from these men but continued to kiss and handle him in a sexual manner. This confused Stevens. He was stopping in Santiago Park so frequently by the time he was 16 ½ that Ford refused to give him absolution in confession because he would not terminate this activity. ^{REDACTED} explained that Ford would deep kiss and arouse him to such an extent he would go to Santiago Park to bring himself to climax if he had not done so already.

Their sexual activity was normally on the church grounds and almost always in one certain pew in the church located on the right side of the altar as one faced the sanctuary

45

and two rows back from the altar. They would enter the church at night and Ford locked the door behind them. Ford would deep kiss him often until ^{REDACTED} ejaculated. He does not know if Ford ever climaxed but often felt Ford's erection. On occasion they deep kissed to this degree in Ford's Chevrolet Impala in the parking lot behind the rectory. Ford gave detailed instruction on how to kiss and stuck his tongue deep into ^{REDACTED} mouth. He did not allow ^{REDACTED} to do the same thing with his tongue and told ^{REDACTED} that he ^{REDACTED} needed to learn intimacy.

^{REDACTED} often called Ford when his hormones were raging to tell him that he was going to Santiago Park and Ford would instruct him to come to HF where they would go into the church to talk and deep kiss. Ford would tell ^{REDACTED} to "be still" or "I'll show you how to kiss." He estimated this occurred about four to six times per month during his sophomore, junior and senior years for a total of about 200 times where he would either ejaculate or approach that stage; sometimes this happened as many as three times per week. This happened for the most part in the church but also in Ford's auto, and about three times in hotels in San Diego where the abuse was of much greater degree. They would hug and kiss in the rectory and he would sit on Ford's lap but they would not deep kiss there.

During confession, which was always face-to-face, or at times when Ford would tell ^{REDACTED} that they needed to talk, ^{REDACTED} would tell Ford personal things like if he ejaculated during one of his dates. Ford would admonish him and then after saying an act of contrition they would begin one of their heavy kissing sessions. During these episodes their bodies would be entwined and he would feel Ford's erection. He thinks that Ford knows ^{REDACTED} climaxed because he could feel ^{REDACTED} shudder, and would tell ^{REDACTED} to "calm down." At these times Ford would often tell ^{REDACTED} how much he loved ^{REDACTED} and ask him if ^{REDACTED} loved him. When ^{REDACTED} told Ford he did Ford asked ^{REDACTED} if that was the case why ^{REDACTED} did not listen to him and stop going to Santiago Park and stop dating promiscuous girls. Ford never told him to stay away from Ford though. ^{REDACTED} never confessed to Ford their mutual activities. He never told Ford to stop since he enjoyed it and felt Ford had all the power. He felt very confused as it was a good sexual feeling but not fulfilling and although Ford told him sex was bad with others, Ford continued to sexually abuse ^{REDACTED} ^{REDACTED} had no aspirations or thoughts of a future with Ford but had strong sexual emotions for him as well as the girls he dated. He never had mouth-to-penis oral, or anal sex with Ford nor did they ever mutually masturbate each other.

^{REDACTED} estimated that he had sex about once a week during his sophomore, junior and senior years with public school girls and engaged in heavy petting with his Catholic school dates.

One female he had an ongoing affair with was ^{REDACTED} ^{REDACTED} in Los Angeles in the fall of 1970. After ^{REDACTED} helped ^{REDACTED} ^{REDACTED} while with Father Ford, staying in a hotel room in San Diego. ^{REDACTED} ^{REDACTED}

Deleted: unn

Deleted: happened about five times a

Deleted: less frequently in

Deleted: saying

Deleted: he told

Deleted: .

Deleted: they continued with these trysts

46

Ford refused to call a doctor for [REDACTED] 5. They had sex on numerous occasions at different venues including Santiago Park where they were once stopped by the police. They began their relationship while he was at MDHS and her father eventually obtained a restraining order forbidding him from seeing her. She later married and her name was [REDACTED] but has had several boy friends and husbands since then. He once located a young man named [REDACTED] who was about 27 years old at the time and living in Palos Verdes. He thought that this might be his son and paid for a DNA test that proved he was not.

Another girl he remembers only as [REDACTED] and he only recalls she was a student at Santa Ana High School at the time.

One day at MDHS in his senior year Father [REDACTED] a teacher, approached [REDACTED] and mentioned [REDACTED]. He was taken aback and has no idea how [REDACTED] heard of this. [REDACTED] is currently a priest in Los Angeles.

Ford's room at HF was on the second floor of the rectory in the back of the building. About four other priests stayed on that floor as well. He cannot remember much about Ford's room or office and advised not much untoward ever happened in either place. He thinks that Ford might have shared an office.

During the school year, while a sophomore or junior, he returned to the Bahia Hotel with Ford. It was only the two of them and they spent two nights and three days. Ford picked him up at [REDACTED] home and his parents knew of the trip but he cannot remember if anybody else was aware. They drove in Ford's Impala to the hotel located on Mission Bay. [REDACTED] talked to Ford about the direction of his [REDACTED] life and they shared a bed. There was a lot of hugging and deep kissing and Ford allowed [REDACTED] to French kiss him. This was done while they were fully clothed and at other times in their underwear. They lay in bed together with their legs entwined, wrestled and straddled each other. They were both aroused and he [REDACTED] would ejaculate. Once after he climaxed and was perspiring Ford told him to take a cold shower. Ford always wore white brief type underwear and crew neck or v-neck undershirts. There was no completely nude body-to-body contact. The only time he saw Ford in the nude that trip was when he came out of the shower. Ford was fair skinned with freckles on his back and a salt and pepper colored hairy chest. He would sit straddling Ford in their underwear and massage Ford's back and pop his blackheads and they slept with their bodies entwined. During the day they did things like go to the beach and play miniature golf. They also went to the convent of the Sisters of Perpetual Adoration on Paducah Drive off Morena Drive in San Diego. Ford said Mass for the nuns and he was Ford's altar boy. Ford knew the prioress and she told [REDACTED] that Ford was very fond of him and that he was a special boy. While Ford heard confessions he wandered around the grounds. It was a Benedictine Cloister that is now closed and the last prioress was Sister [REDACTED] who knew the nuns that lived there when he and Ford visited but who are all deceased now. She hired [REDACTED] to do artwork at the convent in the 1980s. He does not know how Ford paid for the hotel on this trip or the others.

47

In his junior and senior years he traveled twice with Ford to the Town and Country Hotel in San Diego. The same type of sexual activity occurred on these trips as happened at the Bahia Hotel.

Ford's alcoholic drink of choice was a whiskey sour, which he let ^{REDACTED} taste. He also liked red wines and red meat. He was about 5'11", 165 pounds, good looking, slimly muscled, healthy and fit. He later worked out on nautilus exercise equipment, and suggested ^{REDACTED} do the same. He could recall no scars, marks or tattoos in private areas of Ford's body.

^{REDACTED} recalled going to one movie with Ford but not what it was or where they saw it. Ford's activity of choice was to take ^{REDACTED} to play miniature golf next to HF and ^{REDACTED} speculated Ford was allowed to play there for free. Ford would stand behind him and put his arms around ^{REDACTED} while instructing him how to putt. By his senior year ^{REDACTED} tired of this and he ^{REDACTED} suggested the movie.

Ford taught ^{REDACTED} to drive in the church parking lot and at Fairhaven Cemetery, which is close to HF. Ford taught ^{REDACTED} in Ford's blue Impala with a light blue or grey interior, which ^{REDACTED} thinks might have had power steering and an automatic shift lever on the steering column. This went on for about six months. Ford liked the color blue and had at least two Impalas during his stay at HF. During the lessons Ford put his arm around ^{REDACTED} and on ^{REDACTED} upper leg and knee. He also playfully punched ^{REDACTED} and rubbed his neck.

His parents gave him a blue Volkswagen bug for his 16th birthday and his father taught him how to drive it. His father was a long haul truck driver for ^{REDACTED} and would be on the road four or more days a week hauling lumber. His dad was a convert to Catholicism and involved in the Knights of Columbus. ^{REDACTED} parents never asked him about his intimacy with Ford though they knew that he spent a great deal of time with Ford, and stayed at hotels with Father Ford. ^{REDACTED} father was not involved much in his life.

Deleted: o

Deleted: Both

Deleted: commented to

Deleted: and his

Deleted: ^{REDACTED}

While in high school he told various people about Ford. In about 1970, during his junior year, he told ^{REDACTED} during a face-to-face confession in the HF rectory on a Saturday that he had strong feelings for a priest. ^{REDACTED} asked if the priest was Ford, since he was aware ^{REDACTED} and Ford spent a lot of time together. ^{REDACTED} confirmed it was and ^{REDACTED} seemed disgusted and said that it was wrong and should not continue. ^{REDACTED} did not say much more and after this was not as friendly toward ^{REDACTED} as he had been before. During this confession he also told ^{REDACTED} about his homosexual activity that is the oral sex in Santiago Park as well as the sex with girls. ^{REDACTED} thinks that Ford was gone that weekend and now believes he was confused and calling out for help. This is the only time he went to confession with ^{REDACTED} and the only time he ever mentioned anything like this to him.

48

After the REDACTED confession, possibly the winter of his senior year, he began to talk about serious subjects with Sister REDACTED, a Sister of Saint Joseph's of Orange, who taught English Literature at MDHS. She was a good friend of his mother, probably in her 50s and a progressive thinker for her times. She was upset with the girls REDACTED was dating and asked him if he had lost his virginity. He told her that he had and that he did not believe in the virginity of Mary. They spoke at both MDHS and her motherhouse. Once in the garden of the motherhouse he told her that he had sex with males. She did not appear too troubled by this so he continued and told her these feelings manifested themselves because of his relationship with Ford. He described the sexual abuse by Ford, who she did not know, and she was taken aback. She asked if he had raped REDACTED or physically hurt him in any way. When he told her that Ford had not she nevertheless counseled him to stay away from Ford. She told him that he could talk to her at any time and he did many times into the 1980s. He told her about Ford being gay and seeing him at gay bars amongst other things. He does not know if she shared this with anyone else and she is now deceased.

During a confession to REDACTED in a confessional in 1970 or 1971 REDACTED told him that he was in love with a priest and that the feeling was mutual. He assumes REDACTED knew who he was as he asked if the priest was Ford. When REDACTED said that it was REDACTED told him that he REDACTED knew what was right and to stay away from Ford and pray for help. Sometime after this he tried to throw a pebble against Ford's window late one evening but hit REDACTED window and when he looked out REDACTED explained he was trying to obtain Ford's attention. Ford heard this, became upset, came down and took REDACTED to Coco's Restaurant where he admonished him for doing that. A few months later Ford was transferred. REDACTED thought REDACTED was a kind man and he helped REDACTED with some of his homilies.

Father REDACTED replaced Ford at HF and taught at MDHS. During a face-to-face confession with REDACTED, who was wearing civilian clothes, in the rectory he told REDACTED that he was confused about his sexuality. He expounded about Ford, by name, and their sexual encounters. REDACTED was very commanding and intimidating and told REDACTED he had to understand the difference between intimacy and sex. This was exactly what Ford had told him. They discussed REDACTED homosexual tendencies and REDACTED counseled that if REDACTED did not arrest these tendencies by the time he was 21 years old he would never be able to change. During the confession REDACTED broke down and REDACTED held him and kissed him on the lips. REDACTED held his head in his (REDACTED) hands and REDACTED felt powerless. He gave REDACTED a book by Henri J.M. Nouwen entitled "Intimacy" that REDACTED obtained while in the seminary. REDACTED never returned it. REDACTED described REDACTED as a powerful athletic appearing person with a hairy chest who intimidated him. After this REDACTED would take REDACTED by the nape of the neck in a friendly manner and ask how he was. REDACTED was always approachable but REDACTED found him threatening.

Deleted: He was the last person he told about Ford while he was a minor.

In about 1970, either the end of his junior or start of his senior year, he met Father REDACTED (sp?) was a friend and classmate at MDHS who was an intelligent

Deleted: ph

49

"nerd" as well as effeminate. They did several student projects together and one day REDACTED asked REDACTED to accompany him to REDACTED house on Bristol Street south of MDHS. REDACTED was a Capuchin that taught at MDHS but REDACTED cannot remember which subject. When he met REDACTED at his house he was in a Capuchin robe and something in his eyes reminded REDACTED of the men in Santiago Park. He liked REDACTED and his openness and had fun at his house. REDACTED hugged REDACTED when the two of them sat on the couch in the living room which made REDACTED think they had an intimate relationship. REDACTED gave REDACTED his telephone number and told him to call if REDACTED ever felt the need. REDACTED told him what happened on his dates and they came to have a close relationship. Later at REDACTED house REDACTED heard his confession while they sat on the couch. He explained his relationship with Ford in detail and when REDACTED asked if REDACTED enjoyed it REDACTED responded that he did. He asked REDACTED if he would ever marry Ford and if he could visualize himself in that situation. He never said that what Ford and REDACTED were doing was wrong. He indicated it was natural to have these feelings and that REDACTED should not be so hard on himself or Ford. REDACTED did not personally know Ford. He also told REDACTED about his experiences in Santiago Park. He asked REDACTED if he had told his mother any of this and REDACTED told him he had not. Then he straddled REDACTED kissed him on the lips and told REDACTED he was attracted to him. At that point, before REDACTED gave him absolution, REDACTED arose from the couch and left. After this encounter REDACTED was uncomfortable around REDACTED and their friendship ended. REDACTED tried to talk to REDACTED at MDHS after that but REDACTED refused. REDACTED does not know what became of REDACTED but recalls he once spoke of going into the seminary. He believes that REDACTED and REDACTED continued to be friends. He saw REDACTED name on the perpetrator list about a year after he retained counsel.

During his senior year he began to turn away from the Catholic Church. Ford thought he was "nuts" but he found himself attending The Cavalry Chapel in South Coast Plaza.

After Ford was transferred from HF REDACTED felt badly and cried often for he missed the intimacy. They talked on the telephone every couple of weeks and Ford told him that REDACTED was a good man and that he should talk to him. Ford left in February or March of 1971 and in July he invited REDACTED to visit him at Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge. He drove alone in his Volkswagen and recalls it being very hot and smoggy. He had never been in that area before and he thought it was dull and grey. He became lost along the way and called Ford for directions. When he finally arrived he and Ford hugged and he felt good. There were no other priests there and he spent the night with Ford in his room in the rectory. That evening they continued with the same type of sexual activity they had in the past, that is kissing, caressing, and body contact. There was a lot of crying on his part and he remembers Ford perspiring while they lay and slept. He visited Ford only one other time at Our Lady of Lourdes and the same types of sexual abuse, happened then except REDACTED did not stay the night. He was 17 during these visits. He cannot recall anything about Ford's room at Lourdes except that on his dresser was a tall (approximately 2 feet), wood, carved statue of the Virgin Mary that he bought at Halloran's in Orange County and gave to Ford as a present.

Deleted: thing

50

By the time he was 17 he had moved from his parents' home and was living with friends in Santa Ana and later Tustin. Ford visited him at these locations a couple of times. Their last intimate contact while he was a minor was at Lourdes. They did maintain contact and he saw Ford infrequently after that.

After high school in about 1972 he was in a gay bar, The Hub in West Hollywood, with his friend REDACTED. Ford came into the bar. This surprised and hurt REDACTED because he was probably looking for a date, but REDACTED did not approach Ford. Shortly after this he sent Ford a letter asking why he was in a gay bar. He asked him if he (Ford) was gay why he had continually told him REDACTED that it was wrong to sexually be with other males. He felt Ford was being hypocritical and wrote him that. Ford called REDACTED after receiving the letter and told REDACTED to never write things like that again; to never put things like that on paper. He said that it was childish and that they should meet and talk. REDACTED refused and they only spoke on the phone. REDACTED advised REDACTED that his relationship with Ford was horrible and that Ford had no special feelings toward him but was only using him. REDACTED came to realize that for the first time.

Deleted: looking for a date and t

Deleted: he

Deleted: ,

Deleted: , who is still a friend,

When he was 23 he lived in a duplex in Los Angeles at REDACTED. He met Ford for dinner but cannot remember the restaurant. After dinner Ford wanted to see REDACTED residence and portfolio of art work. REDACTED was reluctant but acquiesced and once there fixed Ford an after dinner drink. By now they were hugging and kissing and REDACTED was aroused. Ford asked to spend the night. REDACTED suggested that Ford drive to Century City to stay in Ford's condominium there. Ford made clear to REDACTED that he did not want to go to the condominium. REDACTED pulled a Murphy bed out of the wall and Ford said "don't be ridiculous. . . I'm sleeping with you." They ended up in REDACTED bed, acting as they had in the past, including rubbing their bodies together with Ford grabbing REDACTED penis and REDACTED ejaculating. Finally REDACTED told him that he had to work the next day and they slept together. In the morning, REDACTED showered and as he came out of the shower he saw Ford was masturbating in his bed. REDACTED said nothing. Ford did not know that REDACTED witnessed him masturbating because Ford was lying in a position so that he could not see REDACTED. This was their last sexual contact.

Deleted: petting

Deleted: wanted

Deleted: and t

Deleted: the

Since then they have met over the years for dinner, walks, and similar activities but nothing intimate. They have also talked on the telephone, and written to one another. In 1996, REDACTED father asked Ford to officiate at his mother's funeral since his mother and Ford were good friends. After the funeral he told Ford REDACTED which upset Ford. They later met for lunch at an Italian restaurant in Montecito Village. It was in the late 1990s that Ford admitted to REDACTED that he was gay and that his peers and many parishioners were aware of it.

Deleted: he

In 1979 REDACTED almost married REDACTED. Ford was to officiate at Saint Joseph's in Big Bear. REDACTED felt uncomfortable about Ford's involvement but his parents insisted upon it. The church was reserved but REDACTED determined that REDACTED was being unfaithful to him and broke the engagement.

51

Over the years he has seen Ford at Studio One, a gay bar in West Hollywood, twice. Sir REDACTED the papal count, told REDACTED that he REDACTED saw Ford at Numbers, another gay bar. He knows REDACTED since he painted murals in REDACTED's home, once had sex with REDACTED and often stayed at REDACTED home.

The last time he had dinner with Ford was at Ruth's Chris Steakhouse in Beverly Hills on Beverly Drive south of Wilshire. The employees seemed to know Ford and sat them in a private booth. Ford liked to dine at Coco's, the Charthouse and the Bali Hai in the Point Loma section of San Diego. Ford often took REDACTED to these restaurants.

Ford had family money and grew up in Palos Verdes. Although he never saw it Ford told him he had a condominium in Century City but REDACTED thinks he has sold it. He often lectured REDACTED on how he should invest his money.

Ford did not like his pastors at Saint Raphael's and Our Lady of Mount Carmel. He told REDACTED that they were old men and that he often disagreed with them. One time, REDACTED went to visit Ford at Our Lady of Mount Carmel. REDACTED was early and Ford was not at the parish. REDACTED began talking with one of the older priests there (possibly the pastor). The priest repeatedly asked how REDACTED knew Ford. REDACTED responded "he's like my big brother." REDACTED responded that he knew Ford from Holy Family in Orange County. While they were talking, Ford drove up, hurried REDACTED in to the car, and asked REDACTED repeatedly about what REDACTED told the priest at Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

Based on his relationship with Ford he turned away from the Catholic Church. He felt that there was a great deal of hypocrisy in it. After reading about REDACTED sexual abuse he realized that Ford and he did not have a love relationship but a sexually abusive one and he called HF from Dallas, Texas, where he was living. He talked to Father REDACTED but did not identify Ford at that time because then he did not want to get him in trouble. About a year later he received a letter from the diocese asking him to come forward. By then he had retained an attorney and did not respond to the letter.

He cannot say with certainty that he knows of any other individuals with which Ford has had sexual contact.

Deleted: c

Fr. Good

52

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
ATTORNEY CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

July 22, 2004

Canonical Investigation of [REDACTED] & [REDACTED]

Memorandum

To: [REDACTED]

Craig A. Cox, vicar for clergy

From: [REDACTED]

On July 1, 2004, [REDACTED] an attorney with [REDACTED] who represents [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] and was with them during their interviews on June 1 & 2, 2004, was telephonically contacted regarding the status of the interview review. He advised that he and the plaintiffs reviewed the documents submitted to [REDACTED] by me and only minor changes had been made, i.e., where one of the interviewees had stated a specific number since so many years had passed the word "about" or "approximately" was put in before the number. Nothing of substance had changed and the documents were now waiting for [REDACTED] to review. When that is complete he assured me the documents would be forwarded to me.

[REDACTED]
(4)

408257

CCI 004761



CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

9 November 2005

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Uffizio

822/2004 - 22102

PROT. N.

(In responsione fiat mentio huius numeri)

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith has received your letter of 27 November 2004 regarding the **Reverend James M. FORD**, a priest of your Archdiocese who has been accused of the sexual abuse of a minor. Your Eminence indicated that the Preliminary Investigation had not yet been concluded but that you would submit a fuller report early in 2005.

To date, this Dicastery has no information on the Preliminary Investigation of the case in question. We would be grateful, therefore, if Your Eminence could arrange to have the report and your *votum* sent to this Congregation at your earliest convenience.

With gratitude for your kindness and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Yours fraternally in the Lord,

William J. Levada

✠ William J. LEVADA

Archbishop Emeritus of San Francisco

Prefect

His Eminence

Roger Cardinal Mahony

Archbishop of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

408258



COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-72843424
Wilshire
BoulevardLos Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 15, 2006

[REDACTED]

RE: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]

I write in reply to your letter of November 27, 2006 concerning the case of the above-named priest.

As you may know, Father Ford wrote to Cardinal Mahony in October 2004 requesting permission to retire on July 1, 2005, at the age of 65. The Cardinal granted his request, and since that date, Father Ford has been in retirement and receiving his full pension benefits. A year later, in accordance with the recommendations of the Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (CMOB) in response to serious allegations of sexual misconduct brought against Father Ford, one of which included the sexual abuse of a minor, a Decree was issued revoking his faculties. This action was taken with due regard for the pastoral needs of the Christian faithful and for the public good. As the Decree indicates, the measures taken were dictated by necessity and prudence, and are in effect until such time as the matter will be properly resolved.

You make reference in your letter to a polygraph examination that had been administered to Father Ford in April 2005. However, since the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB, arrangements were made for Father Ford to undergo a new examination with one of several polygraphers whose qualifications met CMOB standards. Ford could choose the examiner, undergo the examination in the presence of his civil counsel, and the results would be made known only to his civil counsel. It was the hope of CMOB that after having done this, Ford would direct his civil counsel to release the report of this new polygraph examination to them for consideration along with the report already made by the previous examiner. Ford eventually refused this further test with a polygrapher whose curriculum vitae and qualifications in the field of polygraphy met the standards expected by CMOB. This refusal raised concerns of the Board about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegations made against him. Since the allegations raised have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence and celibacy, the question of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the

408261

Mr. [REDACTED]
December 15, 2006
Page Two

requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan Bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF), a full report of the matter must also be made to that Dicastery. Until that report is made and CDF has had the chance to give a response, the matter cannot be properly resolved. The report to CDF is being prepared and should be ready to be sent to Rome sometime next month. Once a response is received and the matter is ready to be properly resolved, Ford will be so advised.

Trusting that this helps to clarify the present status of Father Ford's case, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,



Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy

cc: [REDACTED]



COPY

Archdiocese of Los AngelesOffice of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-72843424
Wilshire
BoulevardLos Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 15, 2006

Reverend James Michael Ford
P.O. Box 2231
Palm Springs, CA 92263

Dear Father Ford:

I have been made aware that the original decree that I handed to you at our last meeting inadvertently made reference to the wrong canon of the *Codex Juris Canonici*. The enclosure contained herein amends my previous decree. Please accept my apology for the mistake.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy

cc:

Mr. [REDACTED]

408263

[REDACTED]

November 27, 2006

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wishire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

On September 19, 2006 I met with you at your office to discuss the status of Father Ford's case. Father [REDACTED] attended that meeting with you.

I had expected to review all the records in Father Ford's file, investigative and personal. Father [REDACTED] said the I could not do so. I asked where the investigation stood and neither of you gave me an answer except to say that the investigation is continuing and you would let me know soon. I have not heard from you or Father [REDACTED] since September 19, more than two months ago.

I find it strange that the Archdiocese would not let me, Fr. Ford's canon lawyer, review files when it has allowed Mr. [REDACTED], Fr. Ford's civil lawyer, to do so and to have regular communication about the investigation with your predecessor Monsignor Cox. Father Ford's clerical status is a canonical matter and not a civil matter.

Fortunately, I have obtained all of Mr. [REDACTED] records and have thus been able to familiarize myself with the case despite the Archdiocese's refusal to give me any of this information.

The allegation became known to the Archdiocese through the accuser's, Mr. [REDACTED] attorney on February 6, 2003, three year and some nine months ago.

Canon 1717, *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* (Art. 13), and the *Essential Norms* (Norm 6) all required an investigation to be started at that time. Norm 6 requires that this investigation "be initiated and conducted *promptly and objectively*". Three years and nine months is not "prompt". **Please send me a copy of the Decree by which this investigation was initiated.** Despite the fact that this allegation and its investigation involved Fr. Ford's canonical rights, the Archdiocese did not advise him to retain a canon lawyer but dealt with him directly and then through his civil attorney who does not know

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, November 27, 2006, page two

canon law.

Without knowing that he could not have been compelled to do so, Father Ford obeyed the Archdiocese's directive that he go to St. Luke's for psychological testing. He was at St. Luke's from April 27 to May 2, 2003. St Luke's report is dated May 9, 2003. A favorable report on Fr. Ford, based on his review of the raw test data taken at St. Luke's and his meetings with Fr. Ford, was submitted by [REDACTED] Ph.D. on December 1, 2003, three years ago.

Archdiocesan investigator [REDACTED] interviewed Fr. Ford on January 31, 2005, two years ten months ago. His civil lawyer was allowed to be present. Fr. Ford, however, had no canon lawyer there for this *canonical* examination.

Fr. Ford took a polygraph test on April 12, 2005 at his civil attorney's request. The examiner concluded that "Examinee Ford was truthful, and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered". This occurred one year and almost nine months ago. The Archdiocese was given the results of this polygraph.

On July 26, 2006, five months ago, acting in the name of the Cardinal, you issued a Decree revoking "any and all faculties formerly entrusted to " Fr. Ford. The decree says that this action is being taken "as the investigation progresses into allegations of sexual misconduct brought against" Fr. Ford. **Please advise me what, if anything, more has been done in the past five months to make the investigation "progress". If nothing has been done please tell me 1) why, and 2) what more is contemplated to be done to conclude this already unconscionably delayed investigation.**

The decree states that its provisions obtain "pending the conclusion of the investigation". This decree was issued three years and five months after the allegation was made known and an investigation started. This decree should and would never have become necessary had the Archdiocese "initiated and conducted the prompt and objective investigation" it was in law bound to conduct. Such an investigation should certainly have been concluded and the matter resolved long before July 26, 2006.

The decree states that it is conformity with canon 497(2) but that canon has to do only with designating members of the council of priests! What is the relevance?

I must ask in the strongest possible way that Fr. Ford's investigation be concluded by decree, that his case be resolved and the provision of the July 26, 2006 decree be revoked. **If this is not done, please explain the basis for any further delay so that I may determine what course to take in conscientiously representing Fr. Ford.**

Because I have experienced that letters like this one have simply gone

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, November 27, 2006, page three

unanswered I ask that you favor me with the courtesy of a response in writing.. This case has gone on much too long, to the injustice and detriment of Fr. Ford.

Thanking you for your anticipated attention to this matter and for your concern and solicitude for all the priests whose Vicar you are, I am

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: [REDACTED]

408266

CCI 004770

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2003.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'. (a Copy of the Test Results is enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED] Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED] who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

408267

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED]

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED]. CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in an any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED], Ph.D.'s report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XI (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that "Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priest are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF. No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED] bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl. The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers.

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time.

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry.

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you.

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408270

CCI 004774

REDACTED

PHONE REDACTED

SUBMITTED TO: REDACTED

DATE OF POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION APRIL 12, 2005

ARRANGEMENTS;

REDACTED A PRIOR LICENSED EXAMINER IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, WAS RETAINED TO ADMINISTER A POLYGRAPH TO MR. FORD, REGARDING ALLEGED ACCUSATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE WHICH HAD OCCURRED BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO 1971, WHILE MR. FORD WAS A PRIEST AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH IN ORANGE, CALIFORNIA. SAID ALLEGATIONS IN THAT ABOVE TIME FRAME, INVOLVED A YOUTH BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

PROCEDURE:

THIS EXAMINATION UTILIZED EQUIPMENT WHICH INDICATED AND RECORDED ON A MOVING CHART, RELATIVE CHANGES IN BLOOD PRESSURE, RATE AND STRENGTH OF PULSE BEAT, GALVANIC SKIN RESPONSE, AND BREATHING PATTERN. FORMAT OF THE TEST WAS THE ZONE OF QUESTION TEST (ZQT) USING IRRELEVANT, RELEVANT, AND CONTROL QUESTIONS

SPECIFIC RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED ON THE TEST

IN THE YEARS OF 1966 TO 1971, WHILE SERVING AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH. DID YOU AT ANYTIME HAVE A SEXUAL CONTACT IN ANYWAY WITH A YOUTH NAMED REDACTED

ANS: NO

DID YOU IN ANY SEXUAL WAY INAPPROPRIATELY KISS, TOUCH OR FONDLE THE PRIVATE PARTS OF REDACTED

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE DATES OF 1968 TO 1971, DID YOU EVER HAVE REDACTED PUT HIS HEAD ON YOUR CHEST, RUN HIS FINGERS ON YOUR BODY HAIR FOR SEXUAL PLEASURE ?

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO PRESENT DATE. DID YOU IN ANYWAY HAVE A SEXUAL INAPPROPRIATE CONTACT WITH REDACTED

ANS: NO

A TOTAL OF THREE (3) SEPARATE POLYGRAPH TESTS WERE CONDUCTED, USING THE ABOVE RELEVANT QUESTIONS. EXAMINATION OF ALL THREE TEST CHARTS, USING THE MGQT NUMERICAL SCORING SYSTEM WAS CONDUCTED AND THE CONCLUSION AND OPINION OF THIS EXAMINER IS, EXAMINEE FORD WAS TRUTHFUL AND NON-DECEPTIVE TO ALL RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED AND ANSWERED.

REDACTED

REDACTED

PH.D.

PROFESSIONAL HIGHLIGHTS

SANTA BARBARA SHERIFF DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIMES DETAIL, INVESTIGATIONS OF FORGERY AND QUESTIONABLE DOCUMENTS.

ASSISTANT STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1970-1972

STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1972-1973.

ASSOCIATED INSTRUCTOR AT CHAPMAN AND LAVERNE UNIVERSITY. ASSOCIATED FACULTY MEMBER OF GOLDEN GATE UNIVERSITY, INSTRUCTOR IN THE GRADUATE MPA PROGRAM.

ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE FULL TENURED INSTRUCTOR IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE COURSES 1969 TO PRESENT.

COORDINATOR OF THE SHERIFF RESERVE PROGRAM IN LOMPOC, AND ITS SEARCH AND RESCUE DETAIL.

GUEST LECTURER AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WARSAW POLAND.

PROGRESSIVE PUBLIC SERVICE RECORD

1965-1983 PATROL DEPUTY SHERIFF, PROMOTED TO DETECTIVE, SERVICE IN THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIME BUREAU, BURGLARY DETAIL. FORGERY/CHECKS QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS DETAIL.

1959-1965 DEPUTY SHERIFF LOS ANGELES COUNTY - PRIMARILY CIVIL DIVISION SUPERIOR COURT BAILIFF, AND TRANSPORTATION DETAIL.

1955-1959 US NAVY, ASSIGNED TO THE AIR NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION. ASSISTANT TO THE INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING OFFICER IN TOP SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS.

COPYRIGHT PUBLICATION OF Ph.D. DISSERTATION "MARITAL HARMONY AND STABILITY AS MEASURED BY PERSONALITY AND MOTIVATION IN LAW ENFORCEMENT MARRIAGES" 1980 UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

MEMBER OF THE ARSON - FIRE INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

MEMBER OF THE TRI/COUNTY INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

PAST MEMBER OF THE QUESTIONED DOCUMENT ASSOCIATION STATE OF CA.

FORMAL ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS

JUNE 1980 PH.D. DEGREE AWARDED FROM UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 1973 MA DEGREE AWARDED FROM CHAPMAN COLLEGE, MAJOR IN EDUCATION.

JUNE 1971 BA DEGREE AWARDED FROM LA VERNE UNIVERSITY MAJOR ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

JUNE 1970 AS DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

JUNE 1969 AA DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE SOCIOLOGY.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS/ SEMINARS

BASIC/ INTERMEDIATE / ADVANCE CERTIFICATES FROM P.O.S.T.
OFFICER SURVIVAL /TERRORISM/ SEX CRIMES CALIFORNIA STATE TRAINING INSTITUTE ARSON
INVESTIGATION FBI SEMINAR.
DRUG ABUSE /INVESTIGATIONS US DEPARTMENT OF DRUG ENFORCEMENT.
6 FBI SEMINARS DEALING WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT SPECIAL PROBLEMS
**POLYGRAPH SCHOOL -1984 GORMAC / PAST APA MEMBER, LICENSED AS POLYGRAPH
EXAMINER BY STATE OF CALIFORNIA 1984.**
100 HOURS OF SEMINAR INSTRUCTION ON REVIEW AND UPDATE IN POLYGRAPH
EXAMINATIONS AND INTERPRETATION.
PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR LICENSE FROM STATE OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1984.

REDACTED

San Roque Catholic Church

325 Argonne Circle Santa Barbara, California 93105-2798
(805) 687-5215 / FAX (805) 682-9778

February 19, 2003

Rev. Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

Re: [REDACTED] / Father James Ford

Dear Monsignor Cox:

This letter is written in response to the allegations of abuse made by [REDACTED] as disclosed to me at the meeting which was held on Wednesday February 12, 2003. At the time of our meeting you also asked for certain information about Mr. [REDACTED] and his family and who resided in the rectory at Holy Family Parish in Orange, California.

I was ordained in 1966, and my first assignment was to Holy Family Parish in Orange, California: [REDACTED] was the [REDACTED]. In addition to [REDACTED] and myself, Father [REDACTED] was in residence at the rectory. He was either the principal or assistant principal at Mater Dei High School. For a period of time, there was also an Indian priest in residence who was studying at the local college. There was also a live in housekeeper by the name of [REDACTED] whose quarters were downstairs in the rectory. When I left Holy Family Parish, I went to Our Lady of Lourdes Parish in Northridge, California.

I deny ever kissing Mr. [REDACTED] on his neck or anywhere else on his body. I also deny hugging Mr. [REDACTED] in a sexual manner. I deny ever touching him in his genital area over Mr. [REDACTED] clothing or otherwise or massaging his body. I deny rubbing my fingers through Mr. [REDACTED] hair. I deny ever rubbing or massaging Mr. [REDACTED] body. I never slept with Mr. [REDACTED]. I never had Mr. [REDACTED] lie on my body or ask that Mr. Stevens rest his head on my chest and rub my chest hair. In fact, I was never near a bed with Mr. [REDACTED].

As with other youth, Mr. [REDACTED] and I were in my car together on several occasions. I did not teach Mr. [REDACTED] to drive. He already knew how to drive. At no time when we were in my car, did I ever touch Mr. [REDACTED] on the leg or any other part of his body.

As none of the allegations are true, there was never any discussion in which I told Mr. [REDACTED] not to tell others or not to put anything in writing. Mr. [REDACTED] was

one of many youths in the parish, and he was not treated any different than the others were. I would, on occasion, give some youths a small gift of appreciation, usually of a liturgical nature, and Mr. REDACTED may have been the recipient of one of these gifts. Thirty years later I just don't have any recollection one way or the other. I also went to dinner with many of the youths in the parish, and I may well have done so with Mr. REDACTED. I am positive that I never went to the movies with Mr. REDACTED or anybody else as I simply didn't go to the movies.

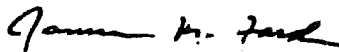
I recall that Mr. REDACTED as well as other youths would come to the rectory on occasion in the evening for appointments or meetings. I was never alone with Mr. REDACTED in the church when the church was not open to the general public. My recollection is that Mr. REDACTED would also come to the rectory to see Father REDACTED. Mr. REDACTED was never in a bedroom at the rectory.

The youth group did go on a number of trips. When the group went on these trips, they would stay in hotels or cabins. But I was never alone in a hotel room or cabin with Mr. REDACTED or any other of the youths on the trip.

REDACTED and his sister were both adopted. His mother was a teacher at Mater Dei High School. I believe Mr. REDACTED attended Mater Dei. I did not teach him how to drive. When I was transferred to Northridge, Mr. REDACTED as well as his parents, came there to visit me on one or more occasions. In the following years Mr. REDACTED and I did remain in occasional contact. We would exchange Christmas cards, and when Mr. REDACTED was in the Los Angeles area, he would occasionally call me to meet for dinner. Mr. REDACTED's mother died about seven years ago, and Mr. REDACTED asked me to preside at her funeral which I did.

Once again, I vehemently deny all of Mr. REDACTED's allegations. At no time did I ever have any inappropriate contact with Mr. REDACTED or with any of the other youth that I ministered to at Holy Family Parish or at any other parish where I have been assigned in the thirty six years since I was ordained.

Sincerely,



Father James Ford

DRAFT

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
December 1, 2003

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar of Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re Father James Ford, Saint Luke Institute testing data

Dear Monsignor Cox,

Per our conversation of November 25, 2003, I am sending you my impressions after examining the raw data from the psychological test battery conducted by Saint Luke Institute on Father James Ford in April 2003.

At the time of our phone conversation of October 7, 2003, I had seen the report of the psychological evaluation of Father Ford, and had found it to be relatively benign. Although it indicated some defensiveness on his part (which I have not observed in my subsequent meetings with Father Ford), the testing uncovered no serious psychopathology, no sexual pathology and no personality disorder. However, at that time, I had not seen the raw data on which the report was based.

Father Ford was most cooperative in authorizing me to obtain the raw testing data, which I have now examined. As expected, the raw data confirmed my earlier impression of the testing report: it is a rather benign evaluation of a basically normally functioning adult. The MMPI-2, a highly valid instrument, found Father Ford's test responses to be valid (i.e. not intentionally presented to "fake good" or "fake bad") and found his profile to be "within normal limits" and "no clinical diagnosis is provided". The MCMI-II, another valid objective measure, was also relatively benign: it found the evaluation to be reasonably valid, and concluded "no disorder or a minimally severe disorder". The other test data similarly showed nothing of major concern, certainly nothing indicating a sexual problem or any kind of dangerousness. The only other thing of note was some suspicion of a neurological impairment (which has subsequently been ruled out by a neurologist).

If I can be of further assistance or if you need additional information, please do not hesitate to call.

Sincerely,

[REDACTED]

408276

MEMORANDUM

TO: CARDINAL ROGER M. MAHONY
FROM: [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: VOTUM IN FORD CASE
DATE: FEBRUARY 9, 2007

Enclosed is the letter with your *votum* in the Ford case.

I wish to point out that, concerning the allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor, the results of the preliminary investigation are inconclusive: uncertainty remains as to whether such a canonical crime has been committed by Ford. Moreover, it is clear that sufficient proof is unavailable to arrive at moral certitude in this regard.

For this reason, a judicial process concerning this alleged crime does not seem useful, as it is unlikely that such a process would shed further light on the situation or serve the cause of justice. Rather, it is felt that leaving aside the allegations of a *gravius delictum*, and therefore eliminating the need for involvement on the part of CDF, the merits of the case can nonetheless be evaluated and proper action taken in accordance with the norms of law. The *votum* expressed, then, is that the situation be dealt with at the local level through appropriate measures.

If you have any questions or concerns regarding your *votum* as formulated in the attached letter, please let me know.

408277

CCI 004781



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

**VOTUM OF THE ORDINARY OF INCARDINATION,
CARDINAL ROGER MICHAEL MAHONY,
ARCHBISHOP OF LOS ANGELES IN CALIFORNIA**

Re: The Reverend James M. Ford
Accused of the sexual abuse of a minor

February 12, 2007

His Eminence
Cardinal William Joseph Levada
Prefect
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
00120 VATICAN CITY
Europe

Your Eminence:

I write to send you the complete Report concerning the above-named priest together with my *votum* in the matter.

As noted in previous correspondence regarding this case, Father Ford was born on March 6, 1940 and was ordained a priest for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on April 30, 1966. In December 2003, an adult male — [REDACTED] — filed a lawsuit against the Archdiocese claiming that when he was 14 years old, Father Ford began to sexually abuse him. The abusive behavior is described in the civil complaint as having gone on from approximately 1968 to about 1971 and included kissing on the mouth, hugging in a sexual manner, touching of [REDACTED] genitals over clothing, rubbing and massaging [REDACTED] body both over clothing and on bare skin, sleeping in the same bed with [REDACTED] and bringing [REDACTED] to orgasm by this physical contact. This lawsuit is currently pending in the civil courts. [REDACTED] also brought a similar lawsuit against the Diocese of Orange in California concerning the same allegations against Ford, since the alleged abuse took place in a parish that is now part of that Diocese. (The Diocese of Orange was created in 1976 with territory that had previously been part of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.) This suit was resolved out-of-court with [REDACTED] receiving a large monetary settlement and a personal letter of apology from the Bishop of Orange,

408278

*Votum of Cardinal Roger M. MAHONY
RE: the Reverend James M. FORD,
Accused of a gravius delictum
Page 2 of 4*

In 2004, ██████ met with a canonical auditor and provided a complete account of his recollections of the many events connected to his relationship of some 33-36 years earlier with Father Ford, including Ford's alleged sexual abuse of him while he was a minor. In his account, ██████ described many attendant circumstances and named numerous individuals having knowledge of the events described. The canonical auditor was able to contact a great number of these witnesses and it was thus possible to make a very thorough investigation into many of the details contained in ██████ account. However, most of these details — whether in connection to Stevens' relationship with Ford, to Ford's alleged sexual abuse of him or to extraneous matters — found no independent corroboration; moreover, many difficulties were uncovered with regard to ██████ memory of events, since several of the individuals named by him had recollections that were very different from his and sometimes described events in a way that directly contradicted what he had recounted. In this regard, it is difficult to ascertain whether, in certain matters, it is ██████ recollection that is faulty or that of the other witnesses, since we are dealing with events that transpired almost forty years ago. Similarly, some of the claims made by Ford in responding to the allegations made by ██████ were also contradicted by witnesses.

As our archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board reviewed Father Ford's case, the members were troubled by an apparent impossibility of arriving at the truth concerning the allegations that Ford had sexually abused a minor, and so the suggestion was made that Ford voluntarily submit to a polygraph test. Ford's civil attorney strongly discouraged Ford from submitting to such a test and so Ford refused. A few months later, however, Ford's attorney changed his mind, and agreed to have Ford undergo the test with a polygraph examiner to whom both he and the Archdiocese had agreed. Despite this agreement, Ford's attorney subsequently failed to have the agreed-to examiner administer the polygraph and instead hired the services of a different polygraph technician, who, the attorney claimed, was recommended to him by the Santa Barbara County Sheriff's Department, and whose reputation was respected by the Santa Barbara County District Attorney. However, when the Santa Barbara County Sheriff's Department and the Santa Barbara District Attorney were contacted, they did not corroborate the lawyer's claims with regard to the technician he had used. In fact, the District Attorney reported that the technician used by Ford's civil lawyer is unethical, is not considered credible and does not enjoy the respect of the District Attorney's office; the District Attorney stated quite bluntly that he considers that particular technician to be a "hired gun" for the defense in criminal and civil trials.

Not surprisingly, in his report of the results of the polygraph test thus administered to Father Ford the examiner held that Ford was being truthful in his denial of any sexual contact with ██████. The archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, however, found that neither the nature of the report nor the qualifications of the examiner in the field of polygraphy met expected standards. This was indicated to Ford, who was invited to make an appointment with the previously agreed-to technician, or with another polygra-

pher whom this technician would recommend, so that the test could be administered in a way that would respect all the legal requirements governing the use of a polygraph and by an examiner whose qualifications met the standards expected by the Board. Ford's attorney responded for Ford, explaining that it was not in his client's interest to take another test and so Ford refused to submit to the polygraph test originally agreed to by his lawyer and himself.

Apart from the accusations of the sexual abuse of a minor,

In short, Ford admits to personal relationships with all of the men making accusations against him, whether [REDACTED] or the [REDACTED] but he adamantly claims that there was never any improper behavior on his part in these relationships.

In 2004, Father Ford requested that he be allowed to retire effective July 1, 2005; his request was granted.

In its study of Father Ford's case, the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board was unable to draw conclusions as to the truth of the allegations concerning the sexual abuse of a minor, but it does believe that there is substantial truth to the allegations concerning homosexual involvement with adults. Ford's continued and categorical denial of any such involvement with adults is therefore a cause of no little concern for the Board, and it recommended that Ford not be given faculties to minister in retirement. In accordance with this recommendation, then, and pending the final resolution of the matter, Ford's faculties were formally revoked on July 26, 2006.

This, then, is the present status of Father Ford's case, and I now turn to the matter of how the situation may best be brought to a final resolution.

As indicated in the attached Report, uncertainty remains as to whether a *gravius delictum* has been committed. It is clear that sufficient proof is unavailable to arrive at moral certitude in this regard. For this reason, a judicial process concerning this alleged crime does not seem useful, as it is unlikely that such a process would shed further light on the situation or serve the cause of justice. Rather, it is my belief that leaving aside the allegations

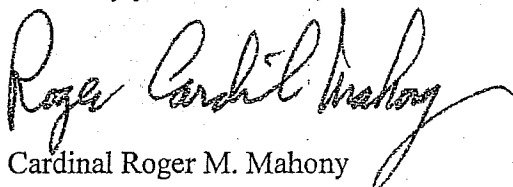
*Votum of Cardinal Roger M. MAHONY
RE: the Reverend James M. FORD,
Accused of a gravior delictum
Page 4 of 4*

of a *gravior delictum*, the merits of the case can nonetheless be evaluated and proper action can be taken in accordance with the norms of law. My *votum*, therefore, is that the situation be dealt with at the local level through appropriate measures, without the need for further involvement on the part of your Dicastery.

I remain at the Congregation's complete disposal should additional information concerning this case be required, or should Your Eminence see fit to give different instructions regarding the matter.

With gratitude for your assistance, I assure you of my prayerful best wishes and remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Roger Cardinal Mahony". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a large, sweeping initial "R".

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

(enclosure)

408281

CCI 004785

DIOCESE	Los Angeles in California
NAME OF ORDINARY	Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
CDF PROT. NO.	
NAME OF CLERIC	Reverend James. M. Ford

PERSONAL DETAILS OF THE CLERIC	Date of Birth	6 March 1940	Age	66
	Ordination	30 April 1966	Years of ministry	38
ORIGINAL DIOCESE OF INCARDINATION		Los Angeles in California		
MINISTRY IN/TRANSFER TO OTHER DIOCESE		None		
CONTACT ADDRESS OF THE CLERIC		[REDACTED]		
PROCURATOR		[REDACTED]		
ASSIGNMENTS				
Year	Parish	Location	Appointment	
1966	Holy Family	Orange, California	Parochial Vicar	
1971	Our Lady of Lourdes	Northridge, California	Parochial Vicar	
1972	St. Raphael	Goleta, California	Parochial Vicar	
1976	Our Lady of Mount Carmel	Santa Barbara, California	Parochial Vicar	
1980	San Buenaventura Mission	Ventura, California	Parochial Vicar	
1982	St. Rose of Lima	Simi Valley, California	Parochial Vicar	
1988	Our Lady of Peace	Sepulveda (North Hills), California	Pastor	
1994	San Roque	Santa Barbara, California	Pastor	
2005	Retires from ministry			

408282

ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE CLERIC				
Year	Victim	Age	Imputable Acts	Reported
1968-1971	REDACTED	14-17	Initially touching and light kissing, progressing by the time the complainant was age 15 to French kissing that aroused the boy to the point where he would ejaculate; on these occasions there would be passionate embraces during which the boy would feel the priest's erection; such activity allegedly occurred approximately once a week over a period of about three years	2003
1980-1982		18-20	Unspecified homosexual relationship while REDACTED was a college seminarian	1983
1992		43	Expressions of love and assurances of spending life together, an intimate homosexual affair over an eleven-month period	1993
CIVIL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE CLERIC				
Year	Type/Case		Resolution	
2003	Civil lawsuit for damages (BC307691)		Pending	
MEASURES ADOPTED BY THE DIOCESE				
Year	Type of Measure			
1993	Psychological evaluation			
2003	Psychological assessment at specialized residential facility (St. Luke Institute, MD); ongoing therapy			
2005	Arrangements made for voluntary polygraph examination to which Ford and his civil legal counsel had agreed; in the end, Ford and his lawyer did not submit to this examination and it was never administered as agreed to			
2006	Faculties revoked in accordance with the recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board and pending final resolution of the matter			
SUSTENANCE PROVIDED BY THE DIOCESE TO THE CLERIC				
Since his retirement on 1 July 2005, Ford has been receiving regular salary and benefits from the Archdiocese; he has also received assistance in paying various legal fees				
RESPONSE/RECOURSE MADE BY THE CLERIC				
1983	REDACTED			
1993	Ford admitted that he was friends with REDACTED but claimed that he ended the relationship when he realized that REDACTED wanted it to become sexual			
2003	Ford admitted that he knew REDACTED while he was assigned to Holy Family Parish in Orange, and that he and REDACTED had kept in touch through the years, but he denied having improper contact with REDACTED at any time			

2005	<p>Ford stated categorically that he has never had any type of sexual relations with REDACTED REDACTED; Ford denied ever having any sexual relations with REDACTED though he admitted to getting together with REDACTED both while REDACTED was a seminarian and after REDACTED had left the seminary; Ford maintained that some of the details mentioned by REDACTED with regard to the men's relationship are untrue</p>
------	--

BISHOP'S *VOTUM*

Uncertainty remains as to whether a *gravius delictum* has been committed, and it is clear that sufficient proof is unavailable to arrive at moral certitude in this regard. For this reason, a judicial process concerning this alleged crime does not seem useful, as it is unlikely that such a process would shed further light on the situation or serve the cause of justice. Rather, it is believed that leaving aside the allegations of a *gravius delictum*, the merits of the case can nonetheless be evaluated and proper action can be taken in accordance with the norms of law. The *votum* expressed, therefore, is that the situation be dealt with at the local level through appropriate measures, without the need for further involvement on the part of CDF.

REPORT

Results of Preliminary Investigation of a *Gravius Delictum* Allegedly Committed by the Reverend James M. Ford

SPECIES FACTI

The Reverend James M. Ford was born on 6 March 1940 and was ordained a priest for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 30 April 1966. From 1966 to 1988, he served as Parochial Vicar in six different parishes (Holy Family in Orange, 1966-1971; Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge, 1971-1972; St. Raphael in Goleta, 1972-1976; Our Lady of Mount Carmel in Santa Barbara, 1976-1980; San Buenaventura Mission in Ventura, 1980-1982; St. Rose of Lima in Simi Valley, 1982-1988), and from 1988 to 2005 he served as Pastor at two different parishes (Our Lady of Peace in Sepulveda [North Hills], 1988-1994; San Roque in Santa Barbara, 1994-2005). In 2004, Ford requested early retirement effective on 1 July 2005; his request was granted and in 2005 he retired from ministry.

REDACTED

Upon the recommendation of the archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, and pending the final resolution of the matter, Ford's faculties were formally revoked on 26 July 2006.

IN FACTO

Everything presented here is drawn from documents on file in the archives of the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, copies of which are attached hereto as numbered Exhibits.

Alleged Victim: REDACTED born REDACTED 14 years old at time alleged abuse began

The Archdiocese of Los Angeles first became aware of Mr. REDACTED, possibly having been a victim of clerical sexual abuse in 2002, after REDACTED had contacted the Diocese of Orange speaking of a "special relationship" that he had had with a priest of Holy Family Church in Orange (see Exhibit 1, Memorandum of 29 March 2001 and Letters of April 2002). The following year, REDACTED revealed the name of the priest involved as Ford and claimed he was abused by Ford from about 1968 to 1971, while Ford was assigned to Holy Family Parish in Orange; REDACTED filed a lawsuit against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in December 2003 seeking damages as a result of this abuse. REDACTED described the acts of abuse and molestation as including kissing on the mouth, hugging in a sexual manner, touching of REDACTED genitals

over clothing, rubbing and massaging REDACTED body both over clothing and on bare skin, sleeping in the same bed with REDACTED bringing REDACTED to orgasm by aforementioned contact with Ford (see Exhibit 2, Case No. BC307691, Complaint filed in Los Angeles Superior Court on 12 December 2003, p. 6). A similar lawsuit had been filed by REDACTED against the Diocese of Orange concerning the same allegations; this lawsuit was resolved out-of-court with REDACTED receiving a large monetary settlement from the Diocese and a personal letter of apology from the Bishop of Orange (see Exhibit 3, Letter of 27 June 2005).

On 1 June 2004, REDACTED was interviewed by a canonical auditor and provided a complete account of his recollections of the many events connected to his relationship of some 33-36 years earlier with Ford, including Ford's alleged sexual abuse of him while he was a minor (see Exhibit 4, Report of the Canonical Investigation, 3 March 2005, pp. 3-13). In his account, REDACTED described many attendant circumstances and named numerous individuals having knowledge of the events described. The canonical auditor was able to contact a great number of these witnesses and it was thus possible to make a very thorough investigation into many of the details contained in REDACTED account (see *ibid.*, pp. 14-31). However, most of these details — whether in connection to REDACTED relationship with Ford, to Ford's alleged sexual abuse of him or to extraneous matters — found no independent corroboration; moreover, many difficulties were uncovered with regard to REDACTED memory of events, since several of the individuals named by him had recollections that were very different from his and sometimes described events in a way that directly contradicted what he had recounted (for example, see *ibid.*, pp. 53-54).

Ford's Response to the Allegations of Sexual Abuse of a Minor

On 12 February 2003, Ford was interviewed a first time by a canonical auditor in conjunction with the allegations that some 32-35 years earlier he had sexually abused a minor, REDACTED. Having already engaged the services of civil legal counsel, and advised by this counsel to make no response at that time, Ford chose to make no statements in regard either to the accusations or to the concomitant circumstances. At the conclusion of the interview, the auditor wrote that "Ford's demeanor reflected the gravity of the situation ... Having read his confidential file, I was aware of his reported tendency to maintain a proper appearance, to appear rigid and defensive, and to intellectualize his emotional reactions"; moreover, certain behavior shown by Ford during the interview was ascribed by the auditor to Ford's "being very guarded or defensive" (see Exhibit 5, Memorandum of 13 February 2003 and Report of Interview of 12 February 2003).

A week following the interview, Ford penned a first response to the allegations made by REDACTED. In this response, Ford admitted that he knew REDACTED as a member of the Holy Family Parish youth group and that he had interacted with REDACTED as he did with any other member of the youth group. He also stated that REDACTED would come visit him after he was transferred from Holy Family Parish, and that they remained in contact, exchanging Christmas cards and occasionally going out for dinner together; Ford even celebrated the funeral of REDACTED mother when she passed away in about 1996. Despite these admissions, Ford strongly denied the allegations of sexual abuse made by REDACTED, stating quite clearly that "at no time did I ever have any inappropriate contact with Mr. REDACTED" (see Exhibit 6, Letter of 19 February 2003).

In a more complete response to the allegations of sexual abuse, made during an interview with another canonical auditor on 31 January 2005 (see Exhibit 4, Report of the Canonical Investigation, 3 March 2005, pp. 48-51), Ford went into greater detail about his relationship with REDACTED all the while categorically denying that he had ever "had any type of sexual relations with REDACTED" (see *ibid.*, p. 50). In this interview, Ford stated that he knew that REDACTED was struggling with homosexuality and that he may have spoken with REDACTED about this

(see *ibid.*, p. 48). However, Ford maintained that many particulars in REDACTED recollection of events as related to the canonical auditor were simply incorrect (see *ibid.*, pp. 48-51), although Ford did admit to getting together with REDACTED over the years and he also admitted that he, Ford, has frequented gay bars in West Hollywood (see *ibid.*, p. 50). Ford took particular umbrage at REDACTED claim that he, Ford, had told REDACTED that he, Ford, had a poor relationship with his, Ford's, father; Ford remarked to the auditor that this was a "hideous" statement by REDACTED, since Ford and his father "got along very well" (see *ibid.*, p. 51). Nonetheless, another witness — REDACTED who knew Ford from the time he was parochial vicar at St. Rose of Lima in Simi Valley and who served as his secretary from 1986 to 1993 when he was pastor at Our Lady of Peace in Sepulveda (North Hills) — states that Ford had "a strained relationship with his father" but that the two made amends before his father passed away (see *ibid.*, p. 45).

Previous Allegations of Sexual Misconduct against Ford

The accusations of REDACTED that he was sexually abused by Ford when he, REDACTED, was a minor, were not the first reports of alleged sexual misconduct on the part of Ford received by the Archdiocese. REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

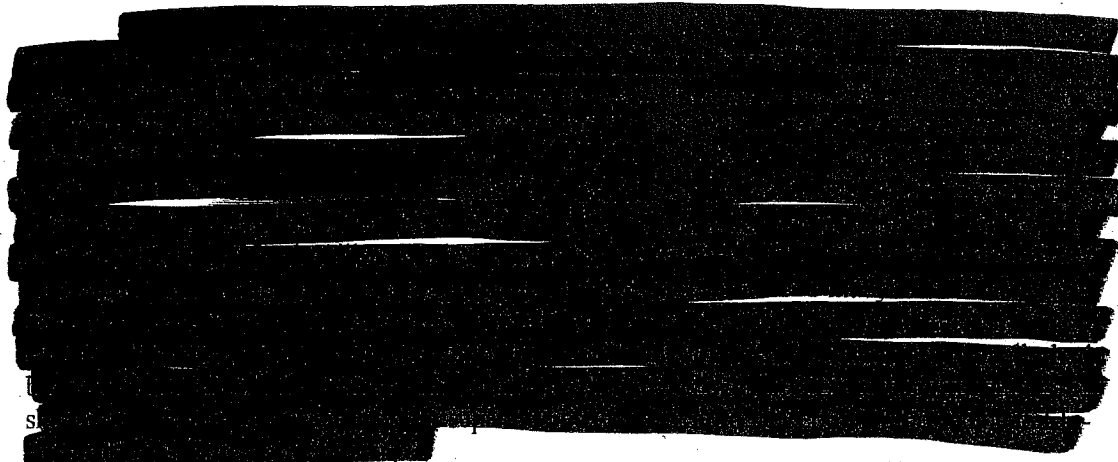
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED



The Conclusions of a Psychological *Peritus*. Concerned at allegations from two specific individuals about homosexual activity, and at complaints from parishioners from two distinct geographical areas of apparent homosexual activity on the part of Ford, the Archdiocese sent Ford for a comprehensive psychological assessment (see Exhibit 14, Letter of 27 April 1993). While the test results demonstrated no severe mental disorder and no significant impairment in psychological functioning, they did reveal a tendency in Ford to ignore intrapsychic conflict and to idealize his role as a priest; his sense of identity was seen as primarily formed out of an identification with an idealized self. The conclusion was made that "although the veracity of the allegations of homosexual activity cannot be determined through psychological assessment ... this assessment indicates that Fr. Ford experiences difficulty in the integration of sexual drives. Integration of drives and sexual motivations are compromised by his utilization of denial and rigid identification with his ego ideal and external controls ... When threatened by the allegations in question, he responded in an indignant, self-righteous manner ... Should these allegations be true, Fr. Ford is not apt to admit to any involvement. He is apt to maintain a position of denial, to minimize the issues at hand, and to externalize and displace responsibility onto others" (see Exhibit 15, Psychological Evaluation Summary Report, June 1993).

The Saga of the Polygraph Examination

The suggestion was made, with regard to the allegations of Ford's having sexually abused a minor, that Ford be offered the possibility of voluntarily undergoing a polygraph exam at the hands of an experienced and qualified polygrapher. In February 2005, Ford's civil attorney wrote to the Vicar for Clergy explaining that Ford, following the advice of his attorney, would not submit to such a test (see Exhibit 16, Letter of 25 February 2005).

Despite this initial refusal to agree to the polygraph test, Ford's attorney wrote to the Vicar for Clergy anew a few months later and agreed to make arrangements with the polygrapher selected by the Archdiocese — a Mr. [REDACTED], who was a retired FBI special agent and trained polygrapher — so that the test could be administered to Ford; the parties agreed that the test would be given by [REDACTED] the costs would be paid by the Archdiocese and the results would be delivered only to Ford's attorney, who would then decide whether or not they should be disclosed (see Exhibit 17, Letter of 7 April 2005). Without explanation on the part of Ford or his civil attorney, and although everything had been arranged and agreed to, the test with [REDACTED] was never administered. Instead, five days after agreeing to the polygraph test with [REDACTED] Ford's attorney hired the services of a different technician and had Ford undergo a polygraph examination with this individual. Almost three months after this testing

had been done, Ford's attorney wrote to the Vicar for Clergy explaining that he decided to make contact with a different polygraph examiner on his own, rather than the one previously agreed upon, and that he had this technician administer a polygraph test to Ford; in a report of the results of that test, forwarded with the letter, the examiner indicated that Ford was being truthful in his denial of any sexual contact with [REDACTED] (see Exhibit 18, Letter of 7 July 2005 and enclosures).

The report of the test results, as prepared by the technician chosen by Ford's attorney, was given to the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board. After review by the Board, however, it was found that the nature of the report itself and the qualifications of the examiner in the field of polygraphy did not meet expected standards. This was indicated to Ford, who was invited to make an appointment with Mr. [REDACTED] or another polygrapher whom [REDACTED] would recommend, so that the test could be administered in a way that respected all the legal requirements governing the use of a polygraph and by an examiner whose qualifications met the standards expected by the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board. Once again, the Archdiocese offered to cover any expenses involved, and the test results would be sent only to Ford's civil attorney, who could then decide whether or not to share them with the Board so that they might be considered along with the previous test results (see Exhibit 19, Letter of 26 September 2005).

A few weeks later, Ford's attorney wrote to the Vicar for Clergy explaining that it was not in Ford's interest to take another test wherefore he made a recommendation to Ford against a second test. The attorney concluded his letter saying that the tests administered by the technician chosen by him "are sufficiently respected by [the Santa Barbara County Sheriff's] Department and the District Attorneys Office to make whatever decisions they make as a result of such tests" (see Exhibit 20, Letter of 1 November 2005). However, when the Santa Barbara County Sheriff's Department and the Santa Barbara District Attorney were contacted, they did not corroborate the lawyer's claims with regard to the technician he used. In fact, the District Attorney reported that the technician used by Ford's civil lawyer is a "hired gun" for the defense. He is unethical, not considered credible and does not enjoy the respect of the District Attorney's office." Moreover, Mr. [REDACTED] the polygrapher originally agreed upon by the parties to administer the test to Ford, explained that the technician used by Ford's attorney is not a member of any of the national or state polygraph associations. He went on to state that since the State of California stopped licensing polygraphers in 1990, anyone can administer the test, which is one of the reasons they are not admissible in California State Court. He also pointed out that belonging to professional organizations such as the American Polygraph Association or the California Association of Polygraph Examiners lends greatly to the credibility and expertise of a polygraph technician (see Exhibit 21, Canonical Auditor's Report of 29 November 2005).

Recommendations of the Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

In 2003, after the allegations of [REDACTED] were made known to the Archdiocese, the archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (CMOB) took up Ford's case and sought further information about the abuse alleged and also recommended that Ford undergo intensive psychological assessment at a specialized residential facility (see Exhibit 22, Memorandum of 27 March 2003 and Letter of 3 April 2003). Ford went to the St. Luke Institute in Maryland for this psychological assessment, and the testing showed no serious psychopathology, sexual pathology or personality disorder; there were indications of defensiveness on his part, but nothing giving rise to a clinical diagnosis. Following his stay at the St. Luke Institute, Ford began sessions with a psychotherapist (see Exhibit 23, Letter of 27 September 2003, Memorandum of 7 October 2003 and Letter of 1 December 2003).

408290

Reviewing the situation in its entirety, including not only the results of the various psychological assessments but also the further information gathered regarding the allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor, the other allegations of sexual misconduct with adults and all the circumstances surrounding the issue of the polygraph, CMOB recommended that Ford's archdiocesan faculties be suspended until such time as the whole matter will have been properly resolved. Accordingly, on 26 July 2006, Ford's faculties were revoked (see Exhibit 24, Decrees of 26 July 2006 and 11 December 2006).

Intervention of Ford's Canonical Advisor

On 27 November 2006, Ford's canonical advisor wrote to the Vicar for Clergy seeking clarification regarding the status of Ford's case. The Vicar responded to this request for clarification on 15 December 2006, summarizing the situation and informing the advisor that, since the allegations of sexual misconduct against Ford included an individual claiming that he was sexually abused as a minor, a full report was being prepared for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in Rome. The canonical advisor wrote back, commenting at great length about the polygraph technician who administered the exam to Ford; in these remarks of his, however, the advisor is evidently unaware of the whole saga of the polygraph examination as presented above, including the investigation into the background and qualifications of the technician who administered the exam (see above, "The Saga of the Polygraph Examination"). In this last letter, Ford's canonical advisor focuses his attention on the *gravius delictum* reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, and states that sexual misconduct on the part of a cleric — other than the cases enumerated in canon 1395 — does not of itself raise questions about suitability for ministry (see Exhibit 25, Correspondence with Ford's Canonical Advisor, November and December 2006, January 2007).

CONCLUSION

Regarding a delict as described in canon 2359 §2 of the 1917 *Codex Iuris Canonici* and retained in canon 1395 §2 of the 1983 Code, the evidence brought forth in the preliminary investigation is inconclusive. Given the fact that at issue here are events that transpired almost forty years ago, and faced with inconsistencies in the various statements gathered from witnesses, it is difficult — if not impossible — to ascertain which statements are more accurate and reliable, and with regard to which events. Were a *gravius delictum* committed, sufficient proof is clearly unavailable for arriving at the moral certitude required by law for the pronouncement of a sentence in the matter.



APOSTOLIC NUNCIATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

3339 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20008-3687

No. 4745

February 20 2007

This No. Should Be Prefixed to the Answer

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Dear [REDACTED]:

Date (Jan. 17)

seems to be
in error, as
letter bore the
date of Fes. 12

[REDACTED] - 27. Feb. 07

I acknowledge your kind letter of January 17, with enclosure.

Rest assured that the letter containing Cardinal Mahony's *votum* regarding the case of **Rev. James M. Ford** accompanied by a full Report of the matter will be transmitted through the diplomatic pouch, to His Eminence William J. Cardinal Levada, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

With cordial regards and prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Pietro Sambi

Archbishop Pietro Sambi
Apostolic Nuncio

erroneous date

in nuncio's

letter evidently
stems from very
similar letter for

[REDACTED] case, dated

Jan. 17, '07.

408292



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3474
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

12 February 2007

RE: Rev. JAMES M. FORD
Accused of a *Gravius Delictum*

The Most Reverend Pietro Sambì
Apostolic Nuncio to the United States of America
3339 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20008

Your Excellency,

Enclosed is a letter from Cardinal Roger Michael Mahony, Archbishop of Los Angeles, addressed to Cardinal William Joseph Levada, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. This letter contains Cardinal Mahony's *votum* regarding the above-named case and is accompanied by a full Report of the matter.

I respectfully ask you to forward the enclosed material to the Congregation.

With gratitude for your kind assistance, and assuring you of my prayerful best wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

(enclosure)

408293



MEMORANDUM

TO: [REDACTED]

FROM: [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: Request for CMOB Information on Father James Ford

DATE: 13 February 2007

Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales forwarded to me your memorandum of January 26, 2007 requesting information from the CMOB regarding allegations of sexual abuse against Fr. Ford as well as the recommendations made by the CMOB in this case. I am forwarding to you a memorandum from the CMOB chair to Cardinal Mahony concerning Father Ford which I believe contains all of the information you requested. If you need additional information, please contact me by email or at extension 7548.

cc:

Msgr Gabriel Gonzales
[REDACTED]

408294

CCI 004798



RECEIVED
FEB 13 2007
BY: _____

MEMORANDUM

TO: [REDACTED]

FROM: [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: Request for CMOB Information on Father James Ford

DATE: 13 February 2007

Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales forwarded to me your memorandum of January 26, 2007 requesting information from the CMOB regarding allegations of sexual abuse against Fr. Ford as well as the recommendations made by the CMOB in this case. I am forwarding to you a memorandum from the CMOB chair to Cardinal Mahony concerning Father Ford which I believe contains all of the information you requested. If you need additional information, please contact me by email or at extension 7548.

cc:
Msgr Gabriel Gonzales
[REDACTED]

COPY

[REDACTED]

June 12, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
 Vicar for Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
 3424 Wilshire Blvd.
 Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

It is now six months since I sent you my letter of January 14, 2007 responding to every point raised in your letter of December 15, 2006. To date I have received neither an acknowledgment of nor a reply to that letter. None of the information I supplied in my letter has been questioned or refuted. None of the points raised in response to your letter has been addressed and none of the information requested has been received.

Father Ford was not encouraged to retain a canon lawyer when first informed of the allegation against him. The fact that Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms* requires that an accused be encouraged to retain a canon lawyer when informed of the allegation against him certainly indicates that his canon lawyer has a role in the process *from the time of the accusation*. Although Mr. [REDACTED] a civil lawyer who knew nothing about canon law, was allowed to actively participate in the investigation and given access to all documents, as well as to frequently speak in detail to your predecessor about the case, I, Father Ford's canon lawyer, have been effectively shut out, not only from any such participation in the investigation but from even knowing the precise status of the case. I am effectively being prevented from exercising my advocacy for Father Ford. Advocates are part of the process and their input should be considered helpful to the search for truth and justice: we are not adversaries.

Consequently I again respectfully ask for the following information

1. Has this case been sent to CDF. If so, on what date? On what basis?
2. Have you and CMOB accepted the unquestionable credentials of Dr. [REDACTED] and the results the lie-detector test he administered on April 12, 2005? If not, why not?
3. When was the information I gave you about Dr. [REDACTED] in my January 14, 2007 letter submitted to the Cardinal and to CMOB?
4. Has CMOB met and discussed this case since January 2007?
5. What investigation, if any, has been done a) after April, 2005?, b) after Jan., 2007?

408298

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, June 12, 2007, page two.

6. On what date did a decree initiate the preliminary investigation? I do not know because I have never received a copy of the requested decree.

7. If the case has not been sent to Rome, what is causing the delay in concluding it?

I remain anxious to help in any way possible to expedite the just and objective resolution of this case. I await your reply.

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

The signature and name of the sender are redacted with two thick black horizontal bars.

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Father James M. Ford

408299



Home | Topics | News | Departments | Bible | Catechism | Readings | Movies | Bookstore | Bishops | Dioceses

United States Conference of Catholic Bishops

Search

GO

Canon 284 - Clerical Dress

On November 18, 1998, the Latin Rite *de iure* members of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops approved complementary legislation for canon 284 of the Code of Canon Law for the Latin Rite dioceses of the United States.

The action was granted *recognitio* by the Congregation for Bishops in accord with article 82 of the Apostolic Constitution *Pastor Bonus* and issued by decree of the Congregation for Bishops signed by His Eminence Lucas Cardinal Moreira Neves, Prefect, and His Excellency Most Reverend Franciscus Monterisi, Secretary, and dated September 29, 1999.

Complementary Norm: The National Conference of Catholic Bishops, in accord with the prescriptions of canon 284, hereby decrees that without prejudice to the provisions of canon 288, clerics are to dress in conformity with their sacred calling.

In liturgical rites, clerics shall wear the vesture prescribed in the proper liturgical books. Outside liturgical functions, a black suit and Roman collar are the usual attire for priests. The use of the cassock is at the discretion of the cleric.

In the case of religious clerics, the determinations of their proper institutes or societies are to be observed with regard to wearing the religious habit.

As President of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops, I hereby decree that the effective date of this decree for all the Latin Rite dioceses in the United States will be December 1, 1999.

Given at the offices of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops in Washington, DC, on November 1, 1999.

Most Reverend Joseph A. Fiorenza
Bishop of Galveston-Houston
President, NCCB

Reverend Monsignor Dennis M. Schnurr
General Secretary



CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Uffizio

10 January 2008

PROT. N. 822/2004-26255

(In responsione fiat mentio huius numeri)

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of Rev. James M. FORD, a priest of your Archdiocese who has been accused of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men.

This Dicastery, after a careful and attentive study of the facts presented, and having taken into consideration Your Eminence's *votum*, notes that there remains the unresolved issue as to the cleric's innocence or culpability which, according to Your Eminence, could not be determined by a Judicial Process. Therefore, this Congregation authorizes Your Eminence to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures. Furthermore, every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or scandal to the faithful.

With prayerful support and best wishes, I remain

Fraternally yours in the Lord,

William Card. Levada

William Cardinal LEVADA
Prefect

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

408303

MEMORANDUM

TO: CARDINAL ROGER MAHONY
FROM: [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: CONCLUDING THE FORD CASE
DATE: JUNE 16, 2008

Attached to this memo is a Summary and Proposed Resolution for the Ford case; both [REDACTED] and Fr [REDACTED] have been consulted and are in agreement with the resolution of the case as proposed.

The resolution foresees a Decree imposing the following prohibitions on Ford: (1) from public ministry, (2) from wearing clerical attire in public, (3) from presenting himself publicly as a priest. Any violation of these prohibitions will subject Ford to penal sanctions according to the norms of law. This Decree represents the "appropriate measures" authorized by CDF for dealing with the case at the local level.

It is important to note that unlike laicization (which is not possible in the present case), the resolution proposed does not *definitively* close the Ford case, but closes it *effectively*; thus, the case can be reopened if circumstances suggest that a different resolution is warranted.

Please review the attached Summary and Proposed Resolution, and let me know if you wish to proceed as outlined. Of course, should you have any questions or other concerns, I will be happy to respond to them.

I concur in the recommendations

+ Roger Card. Mahony

19 June 2008

408304

Summary and Proposed Resolution of Ford Case

June 16, 2008

Case Summary

General Data. James Ford is now 68 years old (born on 6 Mar 1940) and was ordained in 1966. In 2003 an adult male filed lawsuits against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and the Diocese of Orange claiming abuse by Ford when the claimant was 14 years old. Ford retired in 2004 and his faculties were officially rescinded in 2006.

Details of Allegations. A man claims that from approximately 1968 to about 1971, beginning when the claimant was 14 years old, Ford began an abusive relationship with him that included kissing on the mouth, hugging in a sexual manner, touching of the claimant's genitals over clothing, rubbing and massaging the claimant's body both over clothing and on bare skin, sleeping in the same bed with the claimant and bringing the claimant to orgasm by this physical contact (Allegation 1).

Criminal/Civil proceedings. Two civil suits — one against Orange, one against Los Angeles — brought by the man claiming sexual abuse as a minor (Allegation 1) were resolved out-of-court with the complainant receiving sizeable settlements.

Polygraph Test. Ford, in agreement with his civil attorney, had consented to undergo a polygraph test with a polygrapher upon which both Ford and the Archdiocese had mutually agreed. However, Ford's civil attorney instead made arrangements for a test with a different polygrapher, a man whom the Santa Barbara D.A. described as a "hired gun" and as unethical; this polygrapher found Ford to be credible when he denied any sexual abuse of the minor in question. Ford has refused to take another polygraph test with a reputable polygrapher.

Canonical proceedings. A canonical investigation found insufficient proof to arrive at moral certitude regarding the allegation of sexual abuse of a minor. The case was reported to CDF, which gave authorization for the case could be dealt with at the local level through appropriate measures.

CMOB Recommendation

CMOB's unanimous recommendation was that Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry.

Proposed Resolution

A Decree will be issued imposing the following prohibitions on Ford: (1) he will be prohibited from engaging in public ministry, which means that he will not celebrate the sacraments for even one member of the faithful except for the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2; (2) he will be prohibited from wearing clerical attire in public; (3) he will be prohibited from presenting himself publicly as a priest. Any violation of these prohibitions will subject Ford to penal sanctions according to the norms of law.

The prohibitions imposed by the Decree are deemed necessary in light of the facts of the case and instructions from CDF that the Archbishop make "every effort ... to ensure that [Ford] does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful." The Decree does not impose the prohibitions permanently, but only until such time as the conditions set forth will be satisfied, that is, when Ford will actively cooperate in the steps necessary to resolve the doubts of the case and when

the Archbishop will be able to reasonably ensure that Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful.

In communicating the Decree, Ford will also be informed that the case will remain effectively closed until such time as Ford himself chooses to take the steps necessary to bring about a change in the circumstances that made the Decree necessary. Accordingly, from the date of the notification of the Decree, the Archdiocese will no longer be responsible for costs that Ford might incur relative to his case, whether from canonical advisors he has engaged or others. Payment for any such services will become wholly and solely Ford's responsibility (i.e., should [REDACTED] do any more work for Ford, it will be at Ford's expense). Should Ford need canonical counsel in addressing any circumstances relative to the present Decree, and should he be unable to afford such counsel, he may contact the Vicar for Clergy, who will see that a qualified canonist is assigned to assist him at no cost to Ford.

CMOB will be informed that the case is closed.

408306



COPY

D E C R E E

Regarding the case of the Reverend James M. Ford, born on 6 March 1940 and ordained to the Sacred Priesthood for service to the Church in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 30 April 1966, and accused of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men, the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, in a letter dated 10 January 2008 (Prot. No. 822/2004-26255), has authorized the Archbishop of Los Angeles "to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures" (*loc. cit.*). The Congregation further exhorts the Archbishop that "every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful" (*ibid.*).

In accordance with these instructions from the Congregation, and in virtue of the power that belongs to him as recognized and specified in ecclesiastical law (cf. especially canons 223 §2 and 381 §1), the Archbishop of Los Angeles hereby imposes upon Father Ford the following prohibitions, to be observed under penalty of lawful sanctions should any violation occur:

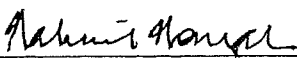
Father Ford will not engage in any public ministry, meaning that he will refrain from celebrating the sacraments for even one member of the faithful, with the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2 excepted;

Father Ford will not wear clerical attire in public;

Father Ford will not present himself publicly as a priest, again with the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2 excepted.

These prohibitions are deemed necessary and remain in place until such time as Father Ford will actively cooperate in the steps necessary to resolve the doubts of his case, and until the Archbishop will be able reasonably to ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful.

Given at Los Angeles on this 27th day of June in the year of our Lord 2008.


 Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
 Vicar for the Clergy



408307

S E A L

[REDACTED]

July 9, 2008

His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010

RE: Reverend James M. Ford
CDF Prot. N. 822/2004-2655

**RECOURSE/APPEAL FROM THE DECREE ISSUED BY THE
REVEREND MONSIGNOR GABRIEL GONZALES, VICAR FOR THE CLERGY
OF THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES ON JUNE 27, 2008.**

Pursuant to canon 1737(1)(2)(3) and canon 1734 (3, # 1) this Recourse is taken to Roger Cardinal Mahony, the authority to whom the issuer of the subject Decree of June 27, 2008 (hereafter "the Decree"), Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, is subject.

The Decree from which Recourse is taken was issued on June on 27, 2008, and was received by Father Ford's Procurator/Advocate [REDACTED] by mail on July 3, 2008. Mr. [REDACTED] communicated the Decree by phone to Father Ford on the same day. Father Ford had not yet received notice of said Decree.

This Recourse, dated July 9, 2008 and mailed to Cardinal Mahony and to Monsignor Gonzales by certified, overnight mail on July 10, 2008 is proposed within the peremptory time-limit of fifteen canonical days from the date of notification of the Decree as prescribed in canon 1737 (2). A copy of the Decree of June 27, 2008 is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 1.

Monsignor Gonzales sent Mr. [REDACTED] three other documents along with his Decree of June 27, 2008, namely, a) a copy of the Confidential Response (hereafter Response") of Cardinal Levada, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (hereafter "CDF") dated January 10, 2008. A copy of this document is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 2, b) a copy of a letter from Monsignor Gonzales addressed to Father Ford, dated June 27, 2008. A copy of this letter is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 3, and c) a letter addressed to Mr. [REDACTED], dated June 27, 2008. A copy of this letter is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 4.

408308

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page two

By virtue of his Mandate, dated August 1, 2006, which was accepted and approved at that time by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, Father Ford has already appointed [REDACTED], as of that date, to act as his Procurator/Advocate in this, and in any future Recourse which Father Ford may have a right to lodge as well as in any action or process concerning this case and clerical status. Father Ford has, thus, exercised his right under canon 1738 as well as his right under canon 1481. A copy of this Mandate is enclosed and marked Exhibit 5.

The Confidential Response of Cardinal Levada of CDF Terminated the Penal Process Initiated Against Father James M. Ward Precluding the Imposition of Any Penalty for the Delict Alleged Against Him.

This document is wrongfully cited by Monsignor Gonzales as justification and authority for his Decree which imposes canonical penalties on Father James M. Ford based solely on an *Allegation* of Sexual Abuse of a Minor. incorrect

Article 17 of *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* (hereafter *SST*) states that "The more grave delicts reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith may only be tried in a judicial process."¹

Article 13 of *SST* directs that when the preliminary investigation into the alleged commission of a reserved delict has been completed, the matter is to be submitted to CDF who will decide how and whether the Ordinary is to proceed with the case.²

On February 7, 2003, The Holy Father granted to CDF the faculty to dispense from article 17 in those "grave and clear cases" which may be treated under the summary process of canon 1720 by the Ordinary.³

The CDF Response states that the Congregation "carefully and attentively" studied both the "facts presented" and considered Cardinal Mahony's *Votum* in giving this response.⁴

After this careful and attentive study of the material presented, CDF "notes that there remains the unresolved issue as to the cleric's innocence or culpability, which according to Your Eminence (Cardinal Mahony), could not be determined by a judicial process".⁵

¹ "Delicta graviora Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei reservata, nonnisi in processu iudiciali persequenda sunt" *SST*, Art. 17

² "...de delicto reservato, investigatione praevia peacta, eam significet Congregationi pro Doctrina Fidei quae... Ordinarium vel Hierarcham ad ulteriora procedere iubet..." *SST*, Art. 13.

³ "Viene concessa la facoltà alla CDF di dispensare dall' art 17 nei casi gravi e chiari che a giudizio del Congresso Particolare della CDF... b) possono essere trattati con il rito abbreviato di cui al can. 1720 dall'Ordinario..."

⁴ Neither Father Ford nor his canonical counsel have ever been advised of what "facts" were presented to CDF or what Cardinal Mahony's *Votum* would contain or request.

⁵ Although the sentence reads "innocence or culpability", it is only culpability or guilt that must be established. Only the one bringing the allegation has the burden of proving anything. ("Onus probandi

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page three

This statement can only mean that, from all the material derived from the *praevia investigatione* which lasted four years, from February 2003 to January 2007, it is patently evident that it can never constitute proof that Father Ford committed the delict charged to him. That Cardinal Mahony himself arrived at this same conclusion even before he submitted the case to CDF is evident from his statement that Father Ford's guilt could not be determined by a judicial Process. To admit that there is not even enough evidence to hold out the possibility or proving the allegation in a formal trial speaks to the paucity or total lack of evidence against Father Ford. One must wonder then, why this case was even sent to CDF and why it was not terminated by Cardinal Mahony when he reached this conclusion.

CDF's Response did not authorize and direct a judicial trial or any other penal action. Nor, apparently, did Cardinal Mahony ask for a judicial trial.

Since Cardinal Mahony concluded that the allegation could not be proved in a formal trial, and since CDF stated that the issue of culpability still remained after its review of the evidence, it is evident, *a fortiori*, that the case was certainly not "a clear case" which could be the subject of a canon 1720 administrative penal procedure. In any event no canon 1720 administrative penal procedure was authorized and directed by CDF,

The fact that CDF did not authorize and direct *any* further penal action ended this case. The Archdiocese is not authorized to take any penal action against Father Ford. The Decree of June 27, 2008, however, is a penal action, an attempt to impose a penalty for a delict which admittedly cannot be proved to have been committed. It is an attempt to punish a priest for a canonical crime he has denied committing and which the Archdiocese has failed to provide proof that he did commit.

Whatever else the Decree might have authorized, it could not have authorized the imposition of a canonical penalty for a crime on Father Ford before a finding that Father Ford had committed that crime.

In not authorizing and directing any further penal process, CDF effectively stated that Father Ford cannot be found guilty of the canonical crime alleged against him and, thereby, ended the penal case against him. Consequently, upon receipt of CDF's Response in January 2008, Father Ford should have been restored to the priestly position

incumbit ei qui assertit". The accused has no duty to prove his innocence. As specifically stated in the *Essential Norms* as Revised and approved in 2006, that innocence is presumed: "During the investigation the accused always enjoys the presumption of innocence, and all appropriate steps shall be taken to protect his reputation" Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms*, 2006 Revision. The standard of proof required to establish guilt is moral certitude, that is, certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (...*certezza che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole*", Pope Pius XII). Canon 1608(4) requires a judge to dismiss an accused as absolved when he cannot arrive at this moral certitude from the evidence ("*Iudex qui eam certitudinem adipisci non potuit, pronuntiet non constare de iure actoris et conventum absolutum dimittat...*"). One is innocent until he is proven guilty and if he is not proven guilty he must not only be considered innocent but be treated as innocent.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page four.

and status he enjoyed before the allegation was made and the penal process against him initiated.

Cardinal Mahony had ten days to take Recourse against CDF's Response or any part thereof.⁶ He did not do.

The Response "authorizes Your Eminence (Cardinal Mahony) to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures". "Appropriate measures", however, must always presume that whatever measures are taken, they are in accord with the provisions of canon law. Every Decree, including the one from which this Recourse is taken, must be issued in accord with canon law.⁷ What action does the Response authorize Cardinal Mahony to take and for what?

The Response, as does the subject Decree, states that Father Ford "*has been accused* of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men."

Father Ford has denied both of these allegations.

Only the sexual abuse of a minor is a canonical crime subject to a penal process and the potential imposition of canonical penalties.

The alleged homosexual acts with adult men are not *delicts*. They may be sinful acts but they are not canonical crimes subject to a penal process or penalties. They do not fit any definition of an offense against the sixth commandment which constitute a delict under canon 1395(2). There is no allegation of which I am aware, that any of these alleged acts were committed "by force or threats" or committed "in public". Such alleged acts would be private matters of the internal forum alone and not subject to the external forum. Only a sin that is also defined in the Code as a canonical crime (a delict) can be the subject of a canonical investigation and the cause for the potential imposition of canonical penalties.

Even if the homosexual acts allegation were somehow considered delicts, the Response and the Cardinal make no distinction between allegations in attesting that Father Ford's guilt (culpability) in this case cannot be proven in a judicial penal process. No authorization and direction for any further penal process concerning either of the stated allegations is given by CDF.

The one thing CDF's statement cannot mean and the one "measure" it cannot authorize "is the imposition of any ecclesiastical penalty without a penal process in which guilt has been established. Such an action is contrary to the provisions of canon law. This,

⁶ *Regolamento Generale Della Curia Romana*, Art. 135 : *Ex Audientia*: Summus Pontifex benigne concecit iuxta preces, + Joseph Card. Ratzinger, 14. II. 2003, Procedura speciale in caso di ricorsi di revoca di provvedimenti amministrativi della CDF e tutti gli altri ricorsi contro detti provvedimenti, fatti a norma dell'art. 135 del *Regolamento Generale dell' Curia Romana*, saranno riferiti alla FERIA IV che deciderà ...".

⁷ "Decretum singulare intelligitur actus administrativus a competenti auctoritate executiva editus quo secundum juris normam pro casu particulari datur decision aut fit provisio..." canon 48.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page five

however, is precisely what Monsignor Gonzales' Decree attempts to do and for this reason alone the Decree must be revoked.

Monsignor Gonzales' reliance on CDF's Response as justification for his imposing the penalty contained in his Decree is misplaced and erroneous. CDF's termination of the penal process initiated by the 2003 preliminary investigation by deciding not to authorize any further penal process precludes any penalty ever being imposed for any allegation in this case. Furthermore by operation of law, the termination of the penal process automatically removed the precautionary restrictions placed on Father Ford by Monsignor Gonzales' July 26, 2006 Decree.⁸ That Decree removed "all Archdiocesan faculties formerly entrusted to the Reverend James M. Ford...pending the conclusion of the investigation and resolution of the matter." A copy of this July 26, 2006 Decree is attached hereto and marked Exhibit 6.

Whatever the authorization "to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures" means, it cannot include *penal* measures.

Even had penal measures been authorized (a judicial trial), no penalty could have been imposed until after a determination of guilt had first been made according to the rules and standards of law. Monsignor Gonzales' Decree attempts to impose a canonical penalty without any finding of guilt on the matter for which the penalty is imposed. It is tantamount to a state court sentencing a defendant to fifteen years in prison for grand larceny without first having a trial to determine whether he committed the crime. Even more, it is tantamount to sentencing the defendant to prison after a judge and the district attorney have reviewed the evidence and determined that it cannot support charging him with the crime and going to trial.

The final sentence of the Response states, "Furthermore every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or scandal to the faithful". Although Father Ford and his counsel have not been privy to the material sent to CDF or been permitted to view the Archdiocesan files on this case, I question whether the "facts" presented to CDF establish factual proof that Father Ford has ever been a "risk to the young" or that he has caused scandal to the faithful. An unproved allegation is not factual proof of anything or a reason to consider one a risk to the young. Father Ford has denied the allegations against him and it is not he who publicized the allegations. If any scandal has been given to the faithful by the allegations being published, it is given by him who made the allegations public and not by Father Ford.

These "efforts" if deemed necessary, can be pastoral, but they cannot be penal as are the indefinite, potentially-permanent prohibitions of the Decree.

⁸ Cf. canon 1722: "...easque ipso jure finem habent cessante processu poenali".

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page six

Monsignor Gonzales' Decree of June 27, 2008

This Decree must be understood in conjunction with the letter which Monsignor Gonzales wrote to Father Ford (Exhibit 3) and to Mr. [REDACTED] (Exhibit 4)

The Decree says that Father Ford is only "accused of the sexual abuse of a minor" and not that he has been convicted of that charge. It is submitted that the prohibitions imposed on Father Ford by the Decree are *de facto* canonical penalties imposed without any process, judicial or administrative contrary to the norms of canon law, without the prior, requisite proof of Father Ford's guilt.

Monsignor Gonzales' writes in his letters to Father Ford and to Mr. [REDACTED] "With the Congregation's decision concerning this matter and the Cardinal's DECREE⁹ in the same regard, your (Father Ford's) case is effectively closed unless new circumstances suggest that it should be reopened and until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful."¹⁰

The only decision the Congregation obviously made was not to authorize or direct any further penal action in this case, effectively declaring Father Ford innocent of the delict with which he was accused¹¹ and thus terminating the penal process initiated against him.

Far from being in accord with CDF's Response terminating the penal process, the Decree, unilaterally and without any authorization, nonetheless, proceeds to take penal actions by imposing penalties on the basis of unproven allegations alone. It goes further and contends that this imposition of penalties "effectively closes" the case, as though the is dispositive of the case and final and beyond challenge or recourse.

The letter then seems to say the case is not really closed but only indefinitely suspended and that it might be reopened in the future, but only if two conditions occur simultaneously: a) "unless new circumstances suggest that it be reopened and b) until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful". So Father Ford is to be indefinitely and, in effect, permanently deprived of the exercise of his priesthood, that is, he is to be subjected to a canonical penalty without process. Furthermore the removal of that penalty will not even be considered (the case will not be reopened) until such time as both "new circumstances" suggest that it should AND the Archbishop - subjectively and arbitrarily it seems - "can reasonably ensure that Father Ford is not a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful" - not withstanding the fact that he has never been proven to constitute that risk or to have given scandal to the faithful.

⁹ Actually Monsignor Gonzales' Decree.

¹⁰ Exhibit 3, last para, 1st sentence; Exhibit 4, 2nd para, 1st sentence.

¹¹ Again, the finding that the issue of Father Ford's culpability (guilt) is unresolved plus the decision not to order any further penal process means that CDF decide that the evidence presented could never support a determination of guilt.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page seven

Justice and the law itself demand that disputes come an end and that finality be brought to every case. This unilateral and potentially permanent suspension of the case (not really the "closing" of the case) by the party with the burden of proof "until" some mysterious, unspecified "new circumstances" arise and until the Ordinary makes a subjective judgment about the disappearance of a risk that has never been proven to exist and the removal of unspecified scandal which Father Ford has never been proven to have given is manifestly in violation of the every principle of justice and due process. It certainly cannot be justification for the imposition of the expiatory penalty of the Decree.

It is not enough that the penalty has been imposed on him without proof that he is guilty of the offense for which that penalty was imposed. He now has to suffer that unjust penalty until he can give the bishop proof with moral certainty that he did not commit the offenses and to somehow guarantee that he will not be a risk that he has never been proven to be or to give scandal which he has never been proven to have given.

The Decree itself states that it is "deemed necessary and remains in effect until such time as Father Ford will actively cooperate in steps necessary to resolve the doubts of his case".

Let it first be pointed out that an accused has no obligation to do or say anything regarding the allegations brought against him. It is the burden of those who bring the allegation to prove its truth.

In reality Father Ford has more than actively cooperated in the investigation of this case. Within days of being informed of the allegation, Father Ford voluntarily met with Monsignor Cox to reply to every fact alleged against him and to answer specific questions asked by Monsignor Cox, the then Vicar for Clergy

Father Ford acquiesced to the Archbishop's request that he go for a psychological evaluation and voluntarily went to St. Luke's for a week in April of 2003, although he could not have been compelled to do so, even under obedience.¹² He returned to Los Angeles and saw a local psychologist thereafter whom he allowed to review the report and raw data from St. Luke's and to submit a report to Monsignor Cox.

On January 31, 2005 Father Ford agreed to be interviewed by Archdiocesan auditor/investigator [REDACTED] for several hours and answered every question posed to him.

On April 12, 2005 Father Ford voluntarily took a polygraph test which concluded that he had been truthful and not deceitful in his denial of the allegations. The results were given to the Archdiocese. It is acknowledged that no accused can be compelled under obedience to submit to a lie detector test.

How has Father Ford not cooperated?

Like many sweeping and conclusory statements made in the Decree, no specificity is given as to what is meant by "actively cooperate". Monsignor Gonzales may

¹² Cf. "Protecting the Right to Privacy When Examining Issues Affecting The Life and Ministry of Clerics and Religious", Gregory Ingels, JCD, *Studia Canonica*, 34 (2000) pp.439-459; Instruction of the Secretariat of State, August 6, 1976, Prot. N.311157.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page eight

be referring to Father Ford's refusal to take another polygraph test after having taken and submitted one which attests to his truthfulness. Monsignor Gonzales does not mention any reason why the polygraph submitted is not acceptable, especially after the Review Board's only concerns, i.e. about the qualifications of the polygrapher, were or should have been dispelled by the information contained in Mr. [REDACTED] letter of January 14, 2007. Relating to this matter and all that Father Ford has done to cooperate in the resolution of this case, see the material submitted in the following Chronology of the Case.

Another principle of justice must be kept in mind. No inference should be made or taken by a defendant exercising his rights of defense, for instance not be submit to questioning, not to submit to a psychological exam or to a polygraph test – all of which Father Ford has done voluntarily.

No one can be punished for exercising his legal rights. Monsignor Gaonzales' statement that the Decree and its penal prohibitions are necessary "until Father Ford actively cooperates" seems to do just that. [REDACTED]

The Archdiocese has no right to demand any polygraph test, much less a second one. Perhaps the results of the polygraph was not acceptable because it was exculpatory. I feel sure the result would have been accepted and used as evidence had it been negative as to truthfulness. [REDACTED]

The Decree is said to be issued under the authority of canon 2223(2) and canon 381 (1).

Canon 223(2) refers to the Ordinary's power to regulate the exercise of rights for the common good.

The canon presumes that this power must always be used in accord with the principles of canon law and without unjustly violating the rights of anyone. The common good can never be served by depriving any one individual of the protection and process of the law.

Furthermore, if a decree is to be issued regulating one exercise of right on the basis that it is for the common good, how and why it affects the common good must be set forth so that the one whose rights are regulated in their exercise may be heard and a recourse taken from the decree if necessary. No such explanation is given in the Decree.

Canon 381(1) states that the diocesan bishop has all the power required to exercise his pastoral office. No one can quarrel with that statement but that power must always be exercised according to the norms of canon law. It is submitted that this canon is no authority or justification for the issuance of Monsignor Gonzales' Decree which violates canon law by imposing a penalty not based on a penal process and a finding of guilt.

The power of governance does not include the power to govern in manner contrary to canon and natural law.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page nine

Two canons which must always be kept in mind in matters involving a Bishop and his priests, neither of which canons is mentioned anywhere in Archdiocesan pleadings are: a) canon 384 which charges a bishop with the duty of protecting the rights of his priests ("eorum jura tutetur"), and b) canon 220 stating that one those rights is that of good reputation and of privacy.

"When an accusation has been shown to be unfounded, every step possible will be taken to restore the good name of the person falsely accused". Norm 13 of the *Essential Norms*.

It is submitted that the admissions that a judicial trial could never prove the truth of the allegation against Father Ford and that guilt has not been proved by whatever evidence was presented to CDF plus CDF's not authorizing any further penal action in this penal cases, shows the accusation to be unfounded and requires every possible step to be taken to restore Father Ford's good name. The subject decree does just the opposite.

The Decree was not issued in accordance with canon 50 and canon 48 of the Code of Canon Law which reads:

"Antequam decretum singulare ferat, auctoritas necessariae notitias et probationes exquirat atque, quantum fieri potest, eos *audiat* quorum iura laedi possint." Canon 50.

One cannot be heard unless he is informed of the proofs upon which a Decree is to be issued. Neither Father Ford nor his canonical counsel were given this information nor afforded the chance to be heard before the Decree was issued.

Conclusion

Based on all that has been written above, Father James M. Ford Requests the following:

1. that Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales' Decree of June 27, 2008 be revoked.
2. that all restrictions on the exercise of Father Ford's priesthood be removed.
3. that Father Ford's faculties, revoked as a temporary measure pending the outcome of the case by the Decree of July 26, 2006, be restored to him.
4. that all necessary steps be taken to restore his good name.

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page ten

Chronology of the Case

Letter pertaining to this chronology are attached hereto after the 6 exhibits previously identified and submitted. The letters are in chronological order.

- Feb. 6, 2003 : [REDACTED] allegation made known to Archdiocese by [REDACTED] civil attorney and not by [REDACTED] himself.
- Feb. 12, 2003 : Father Ford advised of allegation at meeting with Monsignor Cox, Vicar for Clergy. See Letter Ford to Cox dated February 19, 2003
- Feb. 14, 2003 : Civil attorney [REDACTED] retained to represent Father Ford in civil suit.
- Feb. 19, 2003 : Letter Father Ford to Msgr. Cox responding to allegation and giving information requested by Msgr. Cox at February 12 meeting.
- Apr. 27, 2003 : Obeying request of Archdiocese, Father Ford goes to St. Luke' Institute in Baltimore, Maryland for a week of psychological evaluation, ending May 2, 2003.
- Oct. 10, 2003 : Report of [REDACTED] Ph.D., psychologist, to Mr. [REDACTED], after his review of the St. Luke's Report and after meeting with Father Ford "a number of times".
- Dec. 1, 2003 : Report of Dr. [REDACTED] to Monsignor Cox, after reviewing raw test data from St. Luke's
- Feb. 3, 2005 : Report of [REDACTED] Archdiocesan canonical auditor, of Jan. 31, 2005 interview with Fr. Ford in presence of Mr. [REDACTED] his civil attorney.
- Apr. 12, 2005 : Father Ford voluntarily submits to a polygraph test which concluded that he was "truthful and non-deceptive" in his denial of the [REDACTED] allegation. Results were submitted to the Archdiocese included below in letter [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales dated Jan. 14, 2007.
- July 1, 2005 : Father Ford retires at age 65.
- July 26, 2006 : "All Archdiocesan faculties formerly entrusted to Father Ford are revoked" by Decree issued this date by Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales,
- Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page eleven

Vicar for the Clergy. This action says the decree is "being taken as the

Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008¹³, page eleven

investigation progresses ..." and is "a temporary measure...in no way constituting a judgment of guilt."¹³

Aug. 1, 2006 : Father Ford appoints [REDACTED] as his canonical Procurator/Advocate by Mandate of this date.

Nov. 27, 2006 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales reflecting meeting held on Sept. 19 with Father [REDACTED] also in attendance.

Dec. 15, 2006 : Letter of Msgr. Gonzales to Mr. [REDACTED]

Jan. 14, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales.(unanswered) : copy to Cardinal Mahony and to CDF, Cardinal Levada.

Mar. 27, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered)

June 12, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered)

July 20, 2007 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Msgr. Gonzales (unanswered)

Oct. 20, 2007: Met with Monsignor Gonzales and Father [REDACTED] at my request in Los Angeles: I repeated requests for information and status of case; none given: Msgr. promised "to look into it and have response to me". See [REDACTED] letter of February 21, 2008.

Jan. 10, 2008 : Confidential reply Decree from CDF sent to Archdiocese. This document was not communicated to me until July 3, 2008, six months later. I learned only at that time that the case had been sent to CDF.

Feb. 12, 2008 : I met again with Msgr. Gonzales and Father [REDACTED] in Los Angeles at my request since no response or information had been received in the intervening three and a half months.

Feb. 21, 2008 : Letter of Mr. [REDACTED] to Monsignor Gonzales.

July 3, 2008 : I received from Monsignor Gonzales:

- a) a copy of Msgr. Gonzales June 27, 2008 letter to Father Ford
- b) a copy of the Confidential Decree from CDF, Cardinal Levada dated January 10, 2008
- c) a copy of the Decree issued by Msgr. Gonzales, dated June 27, 2008

¹³ The "prompt and objective" investigation mandated by the *Essential Norms* had been going on for three and half years at that time. No recourse was taken from this Decree during the time prescribed to do so because Father Ford did not have and had never been advised to obtain canonical counsel.

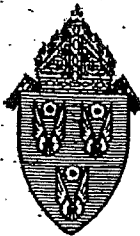
Recourse from the Decree of June 27, 2008, page twelve

d) a letter from Msgr. Gonzales to M [REDACTED], dated June 27, 2008.

Executed on this 9th day of July, 2008
in San Francisco, California

Respectfully submitted,
[REDACTED]

Cc: Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales



COPY

Received 7/3/11
[Redacted]

D E C R E E

Regarding the case of the Reverend James M. Ford, born on 6 March 1940 and ordained to the Sacred Priesthood for service to the Church in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 30 April 1966, and accused of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men, the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, in a letter dated 10 January 2008 (Prot. No. 822/2004-26255), has authorized the Archbishop of Los Angeles "to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures" (*loc. cit.*). The Congregation further exhorts the Archbishop that "every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful" (*ibid.*).

In accordance with these instructions from the Congregation, and in virtue of the power that belongs to him as recognized and specified in ecclesiastical law (cf. especially canons 223 §2 and 381 §1), the Archbishop of Los Angeles hereby imposes upon Father Ford the following prohibitions, to be observed under penalty of lawful sanctions should any violation occur:

Father Ford will not engage in any public ministry, meaning that he will refrain from celebrating the sacraments for even one member of the faithful, with the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2 excepted;

Father Ford will not wear clerical attire in public;

Father Ford will not present himself publicly as a priest, again with the *periculum mortis* cases of canons 976 and 986 §2 excepted.

These prohibitions are deemed necessary and remain in place until such time as Father Ford will actively cooperate in the steps necessary to resolve the doubts of his case, and until the Archbishop will be able reasonably to ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful.

Given at Los Angeles on this 27th day of June in the year of our Lord 2008.

Gabriel Gonzales

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for the Clergy

EXH 1
SEAL

408320



CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Ufficio

COPY

10 January 2008

PROT. N. 822/2004-26255
(In responsione fiat mentio huius numeri)

Received 7/3/08

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of **Rev. James M. FORD**, a priest of your Archdiocese who has been accused of the sexual abuse of a minor as well as homosexual acts with adult men.

This Dicastery, after a careful and attentive study of the facts presented, and having taken into consideration Your Eminence's *potum*, notes that there remains the unresolved issue as to the cleric's innocence or culpability which, according to Your Eminence, could not be determined by a Judicial Process. Therefore, this Congregation authorizes Your Eminence to deal with the case at the local level through appropriate measures. Furthermore, every effort must be made to ensure that Rev. Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or scandal to the faithful.

With prayerful support and best wishes, I remain

Fraternally yours in the Lord,

William Card. Levada

William Cardinal LEVADA
Prefect

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

408321

EXH. 2



COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-72843424
Wilshire
BoulevardLos Angeles
California
90010-2202

June 27, 2008

Received 7/3/08

Reverend James M. Ford
P. O. Box 2231
Palm Springs, CA 92263

Dear Father Ford:

Enclosed is an original copy of a DECREE issued by authority of Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, Archbishop of Los Angeles, regarding the allegations against you of the sexual abuse of a minor and homosexual acts with men. The DECREE is issued in accordance with instructions received from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith authorizing the Cardinal to deal with the matter at the local level, making every effort to ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful; a copy of the Congregation's letter is attached. The DECREE is also accompanied by a canonical explanation of the *periculum mortis* exceptions to which the document makes reference.

In accordance with the instructions from the Congregation, Cardinal Mahony imposes upon you the prohibitions specified in the DECREE. Please note that any violation of these prohibitions will subject you to penal sanctions according to the norm of law. Moreover, as stated in the DECREE, the prohibitions remain in force until such time that you will actively cooperate in the steps necessary to resolve the doubts of your case and until the Archbishop will be able reasonably to ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful. If you would like to discuss these conditions, please contact this Office and a meeting will be arranged for that purpose.

With the Congregation's decision concerning this matter and the Cardinal's DECREE in the same regard, your case is effectively closed unless new circumstances suggest that it should be reopened and until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that you do not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful. Accordingly, the Archdiocese no longer assumes responsibility for costs that you might incur relative to your case, whether from the canonical advisor you have engaged or from others; a letter has been sent to Mr. [REDACTED] on this same date informing him of this. Payment for any such services from the date of this letter forward are wholly and solely your responsibility. Should you need canonical counsel in addressing any circumstances relative to the present DECREE, and should you be unable to afford such counsel, you may contact this Office and arrangements will be made for a qualified canonist to assist you at no cost to yourself.

With prayerful good wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales,
Vicar for the Clergy

408322

Enclosures

EXH. 3



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

June 27, 2008

Received 7/3/08
[Redacted]

[Redacted]

Dear Mr. [Redacted]

I write to inform you that, in accordance with instructions received from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, a DECREE has been issued by authority of Cardinal Mahony in the case of Father James M. Ford. I have enclosed herewith copies of the DECREE, of the cover letter communicating the DECREE to Father Ford and of the Congregation's letter to Cardinal Mahony.

With the Congregation's decision concerning the case and the Cardinal's DECREE in this same regard, Father Ford's case is effectively closed unless new circumstances suggest that it should be reopened and until the Archbishop can reasonably ensure that Father Ford does not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful. I have therefore informed Father Ford, and by means of this letter I inform you too, that the Archdiocese no longer assumes responsibility for costs that Father Ford might incur relative to the case. Accordingly, payment for any canonical consultation from the date of this letter forward are wholly and solely Father Ford's responsibility; no bills for such services should be sent to this Office. Of course, should Father Ford need canonical counsel in addressing any circumstances relative to the DECREE, and should he be unable to afford such counsel, he may contact this Office and arrangements will be made for a qualified canonist to assist him at no cost to himself.

With every good wish, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

[Signature]

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales,
Vicar for the Clergy

Enclosures

408323

EXH. 4

MANDATE

Pursuant to canon 1481 of the Code of Canon Law, I, REVEREND JAMES M. FORD, hereby appoint REDACTED _____, J.C.D., J.D. to represent me as my canonical counsel, Advocate and Procurator in all matters pertaining to my canonical status and position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, California and to any investigation, legal process or other action of any kind allegations of sexual abuse of minors brought against me, including any recourse taken from any such action or process.

including

Dated: August 1, 2006


Reverend James M. Ford

I hereby accept the appointment set forth in the above Mandate of Reverend John M. Ford.

Dated: August 1, 2006

REDACTED

EXH. 5



Decree

As Episcopal Vicar for the Clergy duly appointed by the Archbishop of Los Angeles in California, in conformity with the norms of Canon 497 §2 of the Code of Canon Law, and acting in the name and at the direction of His Eminence Cardinal Roger M. Mahony, I hereby issue the following decree that any and all Archdiocesan faculties formerly entrusted to the Reverend James M. Ford are hereby revoked.

In accord with a recent recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, this action is being taken with due regard for the pastoral needs of the Christian faithful as the investigation progresses into allegations of sexual misconduct brought against the Reverend James M. Ford.

Given the seriousness of the allegations, including the sexual abuse of a minor, which is a canonical crime, the provisions of this decree are both necessary and prudent pending the conclusion of the investigation and the resolution of this matter. At the same time, this decree should in no way be construed as a judgment of guilt concerning the allegations. Rather, the decree is a temporary measure intended to protect the rights and reputation of all involved, as well as to avoid any scandal to the Christian faithful.

Given this 26th day of July, 2006, at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Episcopal Vicar for the Clergy:

A large black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area.

SEAL

408325

EXH. 6

REDACTED

CONFIDENTIAL

October 10, 2003

Dear Mr. REDACTED

As you requested, I am sending you my impressions of Father James Ford and of the report of his evaluation at Saint Luke Institute.

Regarding the latter, it should be noted that much of the report was based on interview data and, because of the evaluators' knowledge of allegations against Father Ford, the report was intentionally focused on any evidence of sexual pathology. In spite of this focus, I see very little data to support the presence of any sexual problems. Of significance, in the nine page report, only *three lines* were devoted to findings from the MMPI-2 (the gold standard in psychological testing), and only *five lines* were devoted to findings from the MCMI-III (a widely used test of personality disorders or enduring personality style). The only finding on the MMPI-2 was some defensiveness and some tendency to be conforming and to push out of awareness disturbing thoughts. The MCMI-III showed some personality trends (e.g. being conforming and approval seeking) but no evidence of a personality disorder. *These two tests indicate a minimum of any kind of psychopathology.* On the projective tests (Rorschach and House-Tree-Person), *which have far less generally agreed upon validity and are much less frequently used*, there was a lengthier clinical discussion and some inferences of less than ideal functioning (e.g. "dissatisfaction with himself", "passive and acquiescent in relationships"), but there was no mention of any sexual pathology.

In terms of diagnoses rendered in the report, they were of minimal concern. The evaluators rendered a "Rule Out Paraphilia" that was based purely on the report of allegations and not based at all on the evaluation. They also rendered a "Sexual Disorder Not Otherwise Specified, Unintegrated" diagnosis, which did not appear to be based on any data from the testing, and which is merely descriptive (basically saying that the person hasn't integrated his sexuality in an ideal way, *but it has no implication of any real sexual pathology*). They noted that there were personality traits, but no diagnosis of any personality disorder was offered.

Essentially, the "diagnoses" stated that Father Ford has had some allegations brought against him so that, while there is no evidence in the testing of a Paraphilia, it should still be ruled out. It also stated that his sense of sexuality isn't ideally integrated (which could probably be said for many, many people in a non-clinical sample). And finally, it stated that he shows no evidence of a personality disorder.

My own impressions of Father Ford after meeting with him a number of times are consistent with my impressions of the report (stated above). I have seen no evidence of any serious psychopathology, and certainly no sense of him being any kind of sexual predator. He has been forthcoming and non-defensive in our discussions, and is quite capable of discussing his sexual feelings (which seem normal and mature, and certainly not Ephebophilic or Pedophilic). Although Father Ford, like many Roman Catholic priests, might struggle to maintain his vows of celibacy, his struggle does not include impulses toward boys or young men.

I hope these impressions are helpful. Please note that I have not seen the raw data from the testing, although the report certainly would have highlighted any pathological findings, so I can't imagine that the raw data would contain any surprises.

Please let me know if I can be of further assistance.

REDACTED

CONFIDENTIAL

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

December 1, 2003

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar of Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re Father James Ford, Saint Luke Institute testing data

Dear Monsignor Cox,

Per our conversation of November 25, 2003, I am sending you my impressions after examining the raw data from the psychological test battery conducted by Saint Luke Institute on Father James Ford in April 2003.

At the time of our phone conversation of October 7, 2003, I had seen the report of the psychological evaluation of Father Ford, and had found it to be relatively benign. Although it indicated some defensiveness on his part (which I have not observed in my subsequent meetings with Father Ford), the testing uncovered no serious psychopathology, no sexual pathology and no personality disorder. However, at that time, I had not seen the raw data on which the report was based.

Father Ford was most cooperative in authorizing me to obtain the raw testing data, which I have now examined. As expected, the raw data confirmed my earlier impression of the testing report: it is a rather benign evaluation of a basically normally functioning adult. The MMPI-2, a highly valid instrument, found Father Ford's test responses to be valid (i.e. not intentionally presented to "fake good" or "fake bad") and found his profile to be "within normal limits" and "no clinical diagnosis is provided". The MCMI-II, another valid objective measure, was also relatively benign: it found the evaluation to be reasonably valid, and concluded "no disorder or a minimally severe disorder". The other test data similarly showed nothing of major concern, certainly nothing indicating a sexual problem or any kind of dangerousness. The only other thing of note was some suspicion of a neurological impairment (which has subsequently been ruled out by a neurologist).

If I can be of further assistance or if you need additional information, please do not hesitate to call.

Sincerely, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

408330

CCI 004834

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
 INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
 ATTORNEY CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

February 3, 2005

Canonical Investigation of Father James M. Ford

To: [REDACTED] Archdiocese of Los Angeles
 Monsignor Craig A. Cox, Vicar for Clergy

From: [REDACTED] canonical auditor

On January 31, 2005, Father James M. Ford was interviewed in the presence of his attorney [REDACTED] and Monsignor Craig A. Cox at Saint John's Seminary and provided the following information:

[REDACTED]

He came to Holy Family (HF) Parish in Orange directly after being ordained in 1966. He remained there for five years, the normal stay for an associate pastor then and was transferred to Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge in 1971. During this time he met [REDACTED]

Being the newest priest in the parish he was in charge of the altar boy program and the youth group, which was called Chi Rho (CR). He does not recall [REDACTED] being an altar boy. The altar boys normally began that program in the fifth or sixth grade and by the eighth grade their interest and time spent on the altar were waning. The pastor at HF was [REDACTED] who encouraged boys to continue being active on the altar in high school but this was rare. Ford started a Sunday evening folk Mass at HF and this was well attended by teen-agers and some high school students served that Mass. It would have been unusual for a boy to begin serving as he entered high school.

[REDACTED] was a member of CR but he does not recall him as a leader in that group. He believes he first met [REDACTED] through Father [REDACTED] an administrator at Mater Dei High School (MDHS), which [REDACTED] attended. [REDACTED] lived at HF so [REDACTED] came there to visit [REDACTED] often. [REDACTED] was a needy person and had issues he discussed with [REDACTED] some being sexual in nature while others pertained to his fitting in at MDHS and getting along with teachers. Ford learned this from [REDACTED] who also told him [REDACTED] was struggling with homosexuality and he (Ford) might have talked to [REDACTED] about this. He knows of no untoward relationship [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] had.

He did not make a greater effort to encourage [REDACTED] to be active in parish life than anyone else. [REDACTED] might have been a lector or usher at the folk Mass but did not have a leadership role in its creation or after it began. [REDACTED] now a priest in the Orange Diocese, is a good musician and was one of those important in its formation as was [REDACTED]

408331

REDACTED

is a former classmate of Ford's at the seminary but never became a priest. He was a musician and taught at the HF Parish School then and he later also became involved in the folk Mass. REDACTED was not the lead lector for that Mass and certainly was not head lector in the parish. If he lectored at the folk Mass at times this was the only Mass where he would have done this. He cannot remember any role in the parish REDACTED had including preparing the altar for Mass. It is possible he did some altar preparation on occasion but Ford has no recollection of this. An older married couple whose last name he cannot recall but first names were REDACTED did this. They were sacristans and were around the church constantly. He assumes based on their age then that they are now deceased.

CR was an active youth group and drew many male and female teens to its meetings and events. The majority were parishioners but some might have been from outside HF. CR members went on retreats; had recreational trips to the beach and the snow; had dances; and other similar things. CR going to San Diego for an overnight trip but he cannot remember where they stayed. The Bahia Hotel on Mission Bay did not sound familiar to him. All of the CR trips were chaperoned by parents of the members. There definitely was no trip to San Diego where CR members were arrested and he or any one else apologized to the HF parishioners. He would remember this. CR members using drugs were never an issue but the consumption of alcohol might have been although he cannot think of any specific case.

REDACTED was a member of CR but he cannot recall anything specific about him. His father was a butcher and his mother worked at See's Candy. Mrs. REDACTED did not work at the parish while Ford was there.

REDACTED was a CR member and a very good musician who came from a wonderful family.

REDACTED was another good musician in CR who came from a good family.

REDACTED came to HF as an associate pastor while Ford was there but he cannot recall any relationship between him and REDACTED

REDACTED was never Ford's personal assistant and Ford did nothing to lead him to believe he was. Ford cannot recall him working in the rectory or being at the church an unusual amount of time. If he was at the church in the evening it was for some sort of activity like Mass or a meeting. He never gave REDACTED a key to the church and anyone who had one then had a specific need for it. The sacristans locked the church in the evenings normally. He cannot recall REDACTED being in his vehicle but he might have been since many members of CR were. He definitely never gave him or any other parishioner driving lessons in his blue Pontiac Catalina, his parish car, or in any other vehicle. He took many CR members to meals at various times and it is possible REDACTED went with a group but never only the two of them.

He frequently played miniature golf with ^{REDACTED} and others, including CR members, since it was next to the church but once again has no specific memory of playing with ^{REDACTED}. He might have given ^{REDACTED} a religious gift (medal, prayer book, etc.) since he gave others things like this but he has no recollection of giving ^{REDACTED} anything and he certainly did not give him any type of watch.

He had some teens in the living area of his suite in the rectory occasionally but only in groups, never alone. ^{REDACTED} possibly was there in that type of setting.

He might have discussed dating and problems arising from that, as that was not an unusual thing to do but he never recommended specific girls for any of the boys to date.

He cannot recall referring to ^{REDACTED} by any nickname but ^{REDACTED} and Little Brother were popular monikers then and if he referred to ^{REDACTED} this way it was not unique to ^{REDACTED}.

The name Santiago Park sounds familiar to him but he cannot place where it is and does not relate it to ^{REDACTED} in any way. He knows of no parks in the area of HF that were known as homosexual gathering places.

He has never had any type of sexual relations with ^{REDACTED}. He was surprised to read in the lawsuit ^{REDACTED} filed that ^{REDACTED} had feelings toward him. He cannot recall discussing intimacy and its differences with sexual desire with ^{REDACTED}. He was never in the church at HF at night alone with ^{REDACTED} and cannot recall traveling anywhere alone with him during his time at HF. When in San Diego with CR he visited a convent where he bought some of his vestments and some members might have accompanied him but he cannot recall if ^{REDACTED} was one of these.

He cannot recall ^{REDACTED} or anyone else at HF attempting suicide or having a nervous breakdown. ^{REDACTED} never discussed impregnating anyone and then helping her obtain an abortion.

While at HF he did not belong to a gym or workout and never encouraged ^{REDACTED} to work out on Nautilus equipment.

He remembers ^{REDACTED} and his parents visiting him after he transferred to Our Lady of Lourdes two or three times but is fairly certain ^{REDACTED} never drove there alone to see him. He never visited ^{REDACTED} at any of his apartments or homes after he moved from his parents' house. He was never asked to officiate at a wedding for ^{REDACTED} and knows nothing of ^{REDACTED} planning to marry in Big Bear in 1979.

It is possible ^{REDACTED} visited him at Our Lady of Mount Carmel in Montecito but he never saw ^{REDACTED} visiting with the pastor Father ^{REDACTED} much less whisk ^{REDACTED} away from ^{REDACTED}.

At HF the housekeeper lived downstairs in the rectory. The priests' rooms were upstairs and ^{REDACTED} suite was at the head of the stairs. Ford's room was down the hall past

REDACTED and Father REDACTED rooms and on the other side of the building from
 It would have been impossible for REDACTED to throw anything at Ford's room
 and hit REDACTED window. He never discussed anything with REDACTED after a nighttime
 incident involving REDACTED disturbing REDACTED

He believes if a teenager advised REDACTED a priest was abusing him REDACTED would have
 confronted the priest and if he deemed the allegation credible he would have told proper
 church and civil authorities.

After REDACTED was an adult and doing artwork for a living he asked Ford to go with him
 once or twice to observe these works in bars and hotel lobbies. He did this and they
 would also go out to eat. These were in downtown Los Angeles and not Hollywood. He
 has been in gay bars in West Hollywood, he could not say with what frequency, but has
 never seen REDACTED in them and as far as he knows REDACTED has not seen him there either.
 This would have been many years ago. REDACTED never wrote to him about seeing him
 (Ford) in any gay bars and Ford never called REDACTED to discuss anything like this.

He never told REDACTED he had a poor relationship with his father and if REDACTED said this it
 was "hideous" since he and his father got along well.

? He once did own a condominium in Century City and might have mentioned this to
 REDACTED during the normal course of conversation when talking about investments and
 financial matters.

After HF he heard from REDACTED about once or twice a year. REDACTED would normally call
 unannounced and ask Ford to join him for dinner. At some point REDACTED moved out of
 state and Ford believes he always worked as an artist to support himself. REDACTED was
 always cordial and they never discussed his homosexuality once REDACTED was an adult.
 Ford did not telephonically contact REDACTED but did send him an annual Christmas card.
 Their last contact was shortly before the lawsuit was filed and was probably a telephone
 call since they have not seen each other in a few years. REDACTED never mentioned the
 lawsuit or anything pertaining to it.

He asked Ford to say his mother's funeral Mass in San Diego seven or eight years ago.
 Another person from Los Angeles was attending the funeral and traveling there in a
 limousine and Ford accompanied him. After the Mass Ford in no way rebuffed or was
 impolite to REDACTED and their contact that day was normal under the circumstances.
 REDACTED advised him years before the funeral that [REDACTED]

The only contact Ford is aware of that REDACTED had with REDACTED is that he did
 some artwork for him.

REDACTED

He met REDACTED just prior to REDACTED entering the seminary. He attended the San Buenaventura Mission where Ford was assigned as well as Our Lady of the Assumption in Ventura. He cannot recall how they met but remembers REDACTED as an immature person with a strong desire to be a priest. Ford saw him both at the seminary and the parish. He did not recruit REDACTED to the seminary but might have written a letter on his behalf. In his opinion REDACTED credibility would depend upon the subject.

Ford never had any sexual relations with REDACTED was upset with him because he advised REDACTED to go to college prior to the seminary but he went nonetheless. After he was asked to leave Saint John's he was not happy with Ford since he did not think Ford supported him enough and would not write a letter supporting his return to the seminary. Ford did not discuss with REDACTED his meeting with REDACTED REDACTED concerning their possible liaison.

REDACTED was never in Ford's family condominium and he cannot recall any of REDACTED's friends at the seminary. Nobody ever told Ford that he was unwelcome at the seminary.

After REDACTED left the seminary Ford felt REDACTED needed time to sort out what he wanted to do, as he was still immature. He cannot recall ever discussing sexuality with REDACTED or remember when he became aware REDACTED was a homosexual. REDACTED at some point told Ford that REDACTED and Ford concelebrated his funeral Mass. REDACTED father never told Ford, or indicated to him in any way, that he was not welcome at his son's funeral. The parish priest was the main celebrant but being a friend and former parishioner Ford thought he should be involved also.

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED



CMOB # 04

Considered by CMOB ☒

Inactive Date

Case Name Condo at the Beach

Active Case? ☐

Priest Name Ford, James Michael
DOB 3/6/1940
Ethnicity American (USA)
Diocese Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Canon State Diocesan Priest
Religious Order
Incardination Los Angeles
Date Of Ordination 1966
Clergy Status Retired

Clergy (Faculties)

Religious ☐Diocesan ☐

Description

Deacon

DOB

Diocese

Ethnicity

Ordination

Status

Date Referred to Vicar 3/8/2003
Date Of Alleged Incident 1968
Alleged Victim Minor Male
Multiple Victims ☐
Accusers
Investigation Complete ☐
Investigator Name REDACTED
Removed From Ministry ☐
Date Removed From Ministry
Date Returned To Ministry
Case Disposition unresolved
DispositionComments

Intervention ☐

Description Current pastor, Anglo, age 63, ordained 1966. Fr.'s name was included on recent list submitted by plaintiffs' attorneys. Allegation of sexual abuse in 1968-71 of a boy who was apprx. 15-16 yrs. old at the time. Incidents included open-mouthed French kissing and kissing of minor's neck, hugging in sexual manner, touching genitals over clothes, rubbing and massaging body over clothes, grooming behavior (gifts, money), sleeping together body to body while holding each other, asking minor not to tell. Acts occurred apprx. 16 times at the church, several rectories, 3 hotels and in the car. Has not been reported to police. Fr. denies allegations. There were earlier

409916

cor: ints of conduct with young adult men and trou some conduct
around young school children at the parish school.

Case Status

March 08, 2003	The Board recommended that Father X undergo an immediate residential psychological evaluation and that the status quo be maintained pending the results.
March 26, 2003	The Board unanimously agreed that the V/C office seek further information from both Fr. X and the alleged victim, including, but limited to, the victim's birth date at the time of the alleged incidents and report back as soon as possible, but in no event later than the second CMOB meeting in May (May 28, 2003).
October 08, 2003	The Board was advised that this matter is being turned over to the investigator.
October 22, 2003	The investigator is hoping to interview one of the alleged victims; Archdiocesan attorney has requested a statement from another alleged victim's attorney; Fr. X has undergone two psychological assessments, which are in the possession of his counsel
January 28, 2004	Msgr. Cox stated that after consultation, it was agreed that announcements be made at Fr.'s parishes this weekend prior to media coverage
June 09, 2004	REDACTED has conducted the interview with the complainant and will present his report at the next meeting.
June 23, 2004	The investigative report will be presented at the July 14, 2004 meeting.
July 14, 2004	REDACTED is still in the process of completing his investigation.
December 08, 2004	REDACTED has interviewed over 35 people; Fr. Ford will be interviewed soon. His report should be ready by the January 26, 2005 CMOB meeting.
February 09, 2005	REDACTED gave an update on the continuing investigation. A polygraph test for Fr. Ford was suggested to his attorney. Fr. Ford's counselor states there are no deep personality disorders. Fr. Ford has requested retirement as of July 1st.
March 09, 2005	REDACTED presented his Executive Summary. The Board deferred further discussion until after the results of the polygraph test.
March 23, 2005	Fr. Ford has agreed to undergo a polygraph test. The Board deferred to the expertise of REDACTED regarding the key question to be posed at the polygraph test.
April 27, 2005	REDACTED has asked REDACTED to research some legal issues before proceeding with the polygraph testing of Fr. Ford.
June 22, 2005	Father is going to retire in the near future. The issues regarding polygraph testing are still Unresolved.
October 12, 2005	REDACTED has resolved the legal issues regarding the polygraph and has given the go ahead for the test.
November 16, 2005	A polygraph was administered by an expert selected by Father's attorney. Results indicate that Father X is innocent. REDACTED to ascertain reliability of the polygraph expert.
December 07, 2005	REDACTED spoke with representatives of the Santa Barbara Sheriff and DA. They do not have high regard for the expert who administered the polygraph. Father's attorney has been advised that the test should be repeated using the expert recommended by the archdiocese.

409917

March 22, 2006	Father's attorney has not agreed to go forward with a second polygraph. Attorney will be contacted to pursue this issue.
April 26, 2006	Father's attorney advises that Father is unwilling to undergo another polygraph test. V/C will meet with Father and discuss this issue.
April 26, 2006	Father's attorney stated that Father is unwilling to take a second polygraph test. V/C was requested to discuss this matter with Father and report back to Board.
May 24, 2006	The Board concluded that the evidence raises serious questions about Father's activities with a minor. There is credible evidence that Father did have a homosexual relationship with an adult. The Board recommended that Father's faculties should be removed.
June 14, 2006	Letter with Board's recommendations sent to Cardinal
June 14, 2006	Letter sent to Cardinal recommending that Father's faculties be removed.
June 18, 2006	Cardinal concurs with Board's recommendations.
September 24, 2008	Fr X has appealed to the Cardinal to vacate the V/C's decree re removal of faculties. The Board reaffirmed its decision of May 2006 that faculties should be removed.
October 22, 2008	The chair and vice chair reported that they had met with the Cardinal to discuss this case. The Cardinal stated that he had reviewed the case and had concluded that there was insufficient evidence to remove FrX's faculties. The Cardinal subsequently wrote a letter to Board members discussing his rationale behind the decision. The Board acknowledged receipt of the Cardinal's letter. Case will be moved to the inactive file.

Follow Up***Follow Up Date******Legal Proceedings******Legal Proceedings?*** ☐***Court Cases Settled******Response******Response Date******Sent To Rome?*** ☐***Date Sent To Rome******Canonical Trial*** ☐***Canonical Trial Date******Canonical Disposition******Page***

8

409918

Vicar for Clergy Database

Clergy Assignment Record

Rev James Michael Ford
 REDACTED

<i>Current Primary Assignment</i>	Living Privately	<i>Age</i>	69
<i>Birth Date</i>	3/6/1940	<i>Deanery</i>	22
<i>Birth City</i>	Los Angeles, California, USA		
<i>Diaconate Ordination</i>			
<i>Priesthood Ordination</i>	4/30/1966		
<i>Diocese Name</i>	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
<i>Date of Incardination</i>	4/30/1966		
<i>Religious Community</i>			
<i>Ritual Ascription</i>	Latin		
<i>Ministry Status</i>	Retired		
<i>Seminary</i>	St. John's Seminary, Camarillo		
<i>Ethnicity</i>	American (USA)		
<i>Home phone</i>	REDACTED		
<u><i>Language(s)</i></u>	<u><i>Fluency</i></u>		
English	Native Language		

Fingerprint Verification and Safeguard Training

<i>Date Background Check</i>	9/1/2004
<i>Safeguard Training</i>	9/15/2004

Virtus Recert Type

2/3/2009	Virtus
----------	--------

Assignment History

<i>Assignment</i>	<i>Beginning Date</i>	<i>Completion Date</i>
Living Privately, Retired, Faculties restored by decree.	10/1/2008	
Retired with No Faculties, Faculties removed by decree.	7/26/2006	9/30/2008
Retired, Living Privately.	7/1/2005	7/25/2006
San Roque Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Pastor Emeritus, Retired, Private address - Do not give out: 5111 Sunrise Way, Palm Springs CA 92262.	7/1/2005	6/30/2005
San Roque Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Pastor, Active Service, 2nd Term as Pastor extended on 6/30/2005.	7/1/1994	6/30/2005
Our Lady of Peace Catholic Church, North Hills Pastor, Active Service	7/8/1988	6/30/1994

St. Rose of Lima Catholic Church, Simi Valley Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	7/9/1982	7/7/1988
San Buenaventura Mission Catholic Church, Ventura Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	4/15/1980	7/8/1982
Our Lady of Mount Carmel Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	6/21/1976	4/14/1980
St. Raphael Catholic Church, Santa Barbara Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	10/16/1972	6/20/1976
Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic Church, Northridge Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	2/23/1971	10/15/1972
Holy Family Catholic Church, Orange Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/14/1966	2/22/1971



**Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board**

MEMORANDUM

November 24, 2008

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

RE: Father James M. Ford (CMOB-047)

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

Last month, the members of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (Board) received a letter from you dated October 1, 2008. In that letter you communicated to the Board your decision in the case of Father James Ford. The Board discussed your decision at its meeting of October 22, 2008, and we recognize that this was a particularly difficult case to resolve. The Board did ask that I convey their appreciation to you for the personal letter they received and the in-depth explanation you provided regarding your decision.

Respectfully,

(original signed by)

REDACTED

Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

c: Monsignor Gonzales, Vicar for Clergy



**Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board**

MEMORANDUM

November 20, 2008

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

RE: Father James M. Ford (CMOB 047)

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

Last month, the members of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (Board) received a letter from you dated October 1, 2008. In that letter you communicated to the Board your decision in the case of Father James Ford. The Board discussed your decision at its meeting of October 22, 2008, and we recognize that this was a particularly difficult case to resolve. The Board did ask that I convey their appreciation to you for the personal letter they received and the in-depth explanation you provided regarding your decision.

Respectfully,

(original signed by)
REDACTED

Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

c: Monsignor Gonzales, Vicar for Clergy



1

POST
MARKED
10-8-08

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop
(213) 637-72883424
Wilshire
BoulevardLos Angeles
California
90010-2202

TO: Members of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Archdiocese of Los Angeles

FROM: Cardinal Roger Mahony

RE: Resolution of Status of Father James Ford

DATE: 1 October 2008

As you were informed at your September 2008 meeting, Father James Ford initiated a process of hierarchical recourse against Monsignor Gonzales' decree of 27 June 2008, which forbade him to exercise priestly ministry and to present himself publicly as a priest until such time as it could be reasonably determined that Father Ford did not constitute a risk to the young or a scandal to the faithful.

The deadline set by canon law for me to respond to his appeal requires my response to be in the mail by 3 October 2008, necessitating the steps I have taken and summarize below.

Pursuant to canon 1738, I directed Father Ford to meet with me personally that I may question him about his appeal and the underlying cause. This meeting took place on Monday, 22 September 2008, at the Archdiocesan offices. Attending the meeting as witnesses and advisors were REDACTED Father Ford's canonical advocate, and REDACTED. In the course of the meeting I ascertained Father Ford's desire to enjoy the normal faculties of retired priests in the Archdiocese that he may provide sacramental assistance to interested pastors. We also discussed the issue of mistrust that was caused by certain actions of Father Ford's civil attorney REDACTED in trying to respond to questions raised by the CMOB.

On Friday, 26 September 2008 I met with REDACTED the former CMOB Chair, REDACTED canonical auditor and investigator, and REDACTED to review the status of the Board's recommendation that Father Ford not be returned to ministry pending further clarification. REDACTED current CMOB Chair, was out of town and not due to return until after the canonical deadline for replying to Father Ford's appeal would pass.

After an examination of REDACTED exhaustive investigation of more than forty witnesses and conversations by REDACTED with the sole accuser REDACTED in regard to alleged sexual abuse of a minor, it is clear to me that the evidence simply does

409923

not support REDACTED claim. I also had a pastoral meeting with REDACTED to listen to his story and to offer him pastoral guidance. It was not my role to make any judgment on his credibility during that pastoral meeting.

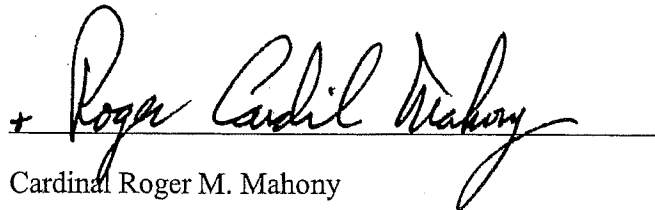
Furthermore, while there are decades-old suggestions of sexual misconduct with two adults by Father Ford, the evidence is not there to sustain a finding of guilt in this regard either. What is even more important is that there is absolutely nothing other than the allegation by REDACTED to suggest that Father Ford poses a danger to minors.

Father Ford in fact readily cooperated with the investigation of the case. I learned only in talking with him that REDACTED was on the list of recommended criminal attorneys supplied by Monsignor Cox. There was no effort on Ford's part to select counsel other than those recommended by the Archdiocese. It came as a total surprise to him that the reputation of the polygrapher engaged by his lawyer was questionable or that the concerns about Father Ford's continued ministry were directly impacted by views about that polygrapher.

Canonically, for me to prohibit Father Ford from sacramental ministry requires that I have an objective basis for doubting his suitability for ministry. The sum total of the information gathered in the investigation and from my own conversations with both the accuser and the accused does not provide any such basis, and it confirms the unlikelihood that restoring Father Ford to ministry would reasonably pose any danger to minors.

For these reasons I issued the decree dated 1 October 2008 (see attached) restoring Father Ford's faculties as a retired priest of the Archdiocese. He holds no Archdiocesan office or appointment, and will likely serve as a sacramental minister only as a supply priest for one of our parishes.

Once again I am deeply grateful to the wise and prudent work of the Board, and the thoroughness with which you have consistently undertaken your responsibilities. Both you and I share the same goal: to take every possible step to make certain that no person serving in our Archdiocese poses a threat to our children, young people, and adults. I am convinced that every possible step has been taken in this case to investigate fully the matters before us, and that no evidence has resulted which allows me to sustain a canonical penalty against Father Ford.

A handwritten signature in black ink, reading "Roger Cardinal Mahony", written over a horizontal line.

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

Archbishop of Los Angeles



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
the Archbishop
(213) 637-7288
REDACTED

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

DECREE

In a decree dated 27 June 2008, Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, the Vicar for Clergy of this Archdiocese, imposed certain prohibitions on Rev. James M. Ford, a priest incardinated in this same Archdiocese: specifically, he was not to engage in sacramental ministry, not to wear clerical attire, and not to present himself publicly as a priest.

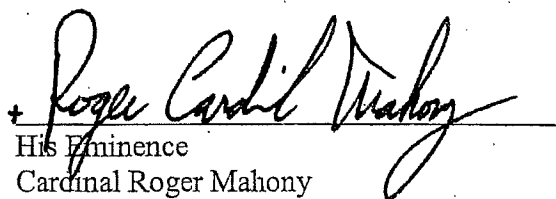
In a letter dated 9 July 2008, Father Ford initiated a process of hierarchical recourse through his advocate, REDACTED, appealing to me as the Bishop of the author of the contested decree in accord with canons 1737 and 1734 §3 1°.

Having heard Father Ford in accord with canon 1738, together with REDACTED and REDACTED and having consulted further with REDACTED former Chair of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, and REDACTED the canonical auditor and investigator in the case, and having reviewed the statements of all concerned, I find that the decree at issue is unwarranted.

Accordingly, in accordance with canon 1739, I hereby revoke in its entirety the decree of 17 June 2008 issued by Monsignor Gonzales. The normal faculties of a retired priest in good standing in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles are hereby restored to Father Ford.

I hereby further direct that Father Ford keep the Office of the Vicar for Clergy informed of his place of residence, including street address and telephone number, and with which parish or parishes he enters into an agreement with the pastor to assist with sacramental ministry.

Given this 1st day of October in the year of Our Lord 2008 at the curial offices in Los Angeles, California.

+ 
His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

409925

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
 INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
 ATTORNEY CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

March 3, 2005

Executive Summary of the Canonical Investigation of Father James M. Ford

REDACTED canonical auditor

Father James M. Ford was born in Los Angeles March 6, 1940, went to Saint John's Seminary and was ordained April 30, 1966. He has served in six parishes as an associate pastor and in two parishes as a pastor. He is currently pastor at San Roque in Santa Barbara and the Cardinal has accepted his letter of retirement effective July 1, 2005.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

In a civil law suit filed in Los Angeles Superior Court on December 12, 2003, REDACTED, born September 17, 1953, alleges that Ford sexually abused and molested him from about 1968 until about 1971. Some of the alleged acts include French (open mouth) kissing, touching of REDACTED genitals over clothes, sleeping together body to body while holding each other, REDACTED having orgasms as a result of their contact, and their lying together intertwining legs.

These three incidents are addressed in this report in chronological order based on the dates they are alleged to have occurred.

The following individuals were interviewed in this matter and pertinent files reviewed between February 4, 2004, and February 23, 2005:

1. Anonymous classmate of REDACTED
2. REDACTED, friend of REDACTED
3. REDACTED former seminary classmate of REDACTED
4. Martha Baraza, secretary at Our Lady of Peace

- 5 REDACTED
- 6 REDACTED, former seminary classmate of Ford
- 7 REDACTED at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard
- 8 REDACTED former member of Holy Family (HF) youth group
- 9 Monsignor Timothy J. Dyer, vicar for clergy who interviewed Ford
- 10 REDACTED, former associate pastor at HF
- 11 REDACTED, acquaintance of Ford (requested confidentiality)
- 12 Father James M. Ford
- 13 REDACTED, former seminary classmate of REDACTED
- 14 REDACTED former seminary classmate of REDACTED
- 15 REDACTED retired Santa Ana Police Officer
- 16 REDACTED former associate pastor at Our Lady of the Assumption
- 17 REDACTED Ford's cousin
- 18 REDACTED former associate pastor at HF
- 19 REDACTED, former associate pastor at HF
- 20 REDACTED jeweler
- 21 REDACTED, seminarian with REDACTED
- 22 REDACTED, friend of REDACTED
- 23 REDACTED, current pastor at Our Lady of Peace
- 24 REDACTED Ventura County Public Health Department
- 25 REDACTED, former associate pastor at HF
- 26 REDACTED attorney
- 27 REDACTED parishioner at HF
- 28 REDACTED attorney for Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange
- 29 REDACTED
- 30 REDACTED, seminarian with
- 31 REDACTED secretary for Ford at Saint Rose of Lima and Our Lady of Peace
- 32 REDACTED pastor at Our Lady of the Assumption when SA converted
- 33 REDACTED, former member of HF youth group
- 34 REDACTED (retired) former vice-rector of Saint John's Seminary
- 35 REDACTED (retired) former rector of Saint John's Seminary
- 36 REDACTED, former Mater Dei classmate of REDACTED
- 37 REDACTED, close friend of REDACTED (deceased)
- 38 REDACTED former member of HF youth group
- 39 REDACTED complainant
- 40 REDACTED former associate pastor at HF
- 41 REDACTED former pastor of Ford
- 42 REDACTED former associate pastor at Our Lady of Peace
- 43 REDACTED secretary at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard
- 44 REDACTED, former associate pastor at HF

OBSERVATIONS & ANALYSIS



MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: *Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Reverend James M. Ford (CMOB 047-01)*

DATE: 14 June 2006

After over three years, the CMOB concluded its review of the case of Father James M. Ford at its meeting on May 24, 2006. We recommend that Fr. Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

The allegations made against Fr. Ford were first considered on March 8, 2003. The results of our initial review and recommendations are contained in a memorandum I sent to you dated 27 March 2003, a copy of which is attached.

REDACTED

was appointed as the canonical auditor. Between February 4, 2004 and February 23, 2005 he reviewed numerous files and interviewed 34 individuals, including Father Ford. REDACTED

REDACTED

and the new charges made by REDACTED in the complaint he filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court. The interviews and the results of his investigation are detailed in a 55 page report dated March 3, 2005.

REDACTED

was permitted to interview REDACTED at length. He was born on September 17, 1953 and claims that Fr. Ford sexually abused and molested him from about 1968 until about 1971. The details of the abuse are set forth in REDACTED report. If true, there is no question that the acts complained of qualify as sexual abuse and molestation. However, REDACTED concluded that REDACTED recollection of events was suspect for a number of reasons, which he identified on pp. 53-54 of his report. REDACTED

REDACTED

The Board was presented with the difficult task of attempting to evaluate Fr. Ford's credibility. REDACTED then his overall credibility is placed in doubt and his denial of involvement with REDACTED cannot be relied upon. It was suggested that Fr. Ford be given the opportunity to take a polygraph examination to assist the Board in

Memorandum Regarding Reverend James M. Ford
Page 2

resolving this dilemma. This suggestion was presented to Fr. Ford and his attorney, REDACTED and they were receptive.

The case was continued from meeting to meeting to give Fr. Ford the opportunity to take the polygraph exam. We wanted the examination to be administered by REDACTED a well-qualified and highly regarded polygrapher approved by the Archdiocese. It appeared that REDACTED was acceptable to REDACTED and he even collaborated with Msgr. Cox in developing appropriate questions to be asked of Fr. Ford. However, REDACTED went ahead without obtaining the approval of the Archdiocese and had Fr. Ford take a polygraph administered by REDACTED a former deputy sheriff in Santa Barbara County. Fr. Ford passed the examination.

Before accepting the results of the examination the Board asked REDACTED to investigate the background and qualifications of REDACTED personally spoke to Santa Barbara district attorney Thomas Sneddon on November 28, 2005 and was told that REDACTED is known as a "hired gun" who is unethical and who does not enjoy the respect of the district attorney's office. In view of this information, the Board directed Msgr. Cox to discuss our concerns with Fr. Ford and REDACTED and asked me to become involved with REDACTED in an effort to have Fr. Ford take an examination administered by REDACTED

I spoke to REDACTED on two occasions, the last time in April, 2006, and was finally told that Fr. Ford would not take another polygraph exam. Msgr. Cox again spoke with Fr. Ford who told him that he has decided to follow his attorney's advice and refuse to take another polygraph.

At our meeting on May 24, 2006, the Board proceeded to discuss the case on its merits, as if the polygraph examination was not involved. Msgr. Cox reported that Fr. Ford retired one year ago with faculties, and that he now lives outside the Archdiocese in Palm Springs, where he does not have faculties. However, Fr. Ford returns to the Los Angeles Archdiocese every week to say Mass. His status as an accused priest has been identified by SNAP and the fact that he resides in Palm Springs has been the subject of several articles in the local press.

This has been a difficult case for the Board and we acknowledge that arguments can be made both for and against Fr. Ford. However, in view of the serious unresolved doubts about his overall credibility and the seriousness of the allegations made by REDACTED the Board unanimously concluded and recommends that Fr. Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox

I concur in the recommendation. The Bishop of San Bernardino needs to be informed at once.
Roger Carl. Mahony
10 Nov 2006

409932

CCI 007165



MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: *Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Reverend James M. Ford (CMOB 047-01)*

DATE: 14 June 2006

After over three years, the CMOB concluded its review of the case of Father James M. Ford at its meeting on May 24, 2006. We recommend that Fr. Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

The allegations made against Fr. Ford were first considered on March 8, 2003. The results of our initial review and recommendations are contained in a memorandum I sent to you dated 27 March 2003, a copy of which is attached.

REDACTED was appointed as the canonical auditor. Between February 4, 2004 and February 23, 2005 he reviewed numerous files and interviewed 34 individuals, including Father Ford. REDACTED
REDACTED

and the new charges made by REDACTED in the complaint he filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court. The interviews and the results of his investigation are detailed in a 55 page report dated March 3, 2005.

REDACTED was permitted to interview REDACTED at length. He was born on September 17, 1953 and claims that Fr. Ford sexually abused and molested him from about 1968 until about 1971. The details of the abuse are set forth in REDACTED report. If true, there is no question that the acts complained of qualify as sexual abuse and molestation. However, REDACTED concluded that REDACTED recollection of events was suspect for a number of reasons, which he identified on pp. 53-54 of his report. REDACTED
REDACTED

The Board was presented with the difficult task of attempting to evaluate Fr. Ford's credibility. REDACTED then his overall credibility is placed in doubt and his denial of involvement with REDACTED cannot be relied upon. It was suggested that Fr. Ford be given the opportunity to take a polygraph examination to assist the Board in

Memorandum Regarding Reverend James M. Ford
Page 2

resolving this dilemma. This suggestion was presented to Fr. Ford and his attorney, REDACTED and they were receptive.

The case was continued from meeting to meeting to give Fr. Ford the opportunity to take the polygraph exam. We wanted the examination to be administered by REDACTED, a well-qualified and highly regarded polygrapher approved by the Archdiocese. It appeared that REDACTED was acceptable to REDACTED and he even collaborated with Msgr. Cox in developing appropriate questions to be asked of Fr. Ford. However, REDACTED went ahead without obtaining the approval of the Archdiocese and had Fr. Ford take a polygraph administered by REDACTED a former deputy sheriff in Santa Barbara County. Fr. Ford passed the examination.

Before accepting the results of the examination the Board asked REDACTED to investigate the background and qualifications of REDACTED. REDACTED personally spoke to Santa Barbara district attorney Thomas Sneddon on November 28, 2005 and was told that REDACTED is known as a "hired gun" who is unethical and who does not enjoy the respect of the district attorney's office. In view of this information, the Board directed Msgr. Cox to discuss our concerns with Fr. Ford and REDACTED and asked me to become involved with REDACTED in an effort to have Fr. Ford take an examination administered by REDACTED.

I spoke to REDACTED on two occasions, the last time in April, 2006, and was finally told that Fr. Ford would not take another polygraph exam. Msgr. Cox again spoke with Fr. Ford who told him that he has decided to follow his attorney's advice and refuse to take another polygraph.

At our meeting on May 24, 2006, the Board proceeded to discuss the case on its merits, as if the polygraph examination was not involved. Msgr. Cox reported that Fr. Ford retired one year ago with faculties, and that he now lives outside the Archdiocese in Palm Springs, where he does not have faculties. However, Fr. Ford returns to the Los Angeles Archdiocese every week to say Mass. His status as an accused priest has been identified by SNAP and the fact that he resides in Palm Springs has been the subject of several articles in the local press.

This has been a difficult case for the Board and we acknowledge that arguments can be made both for and against Fr. Ford. However, in view of the serious unresolved doubts about his overall credibility and the seriousness of the allegations made by REDACTED the Board unanimously concluded and recommends that Fr. Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox



MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: REDACTED REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: *Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Reverend James M. Ford (CMOB 047-01)*

DATE: 27 March 2003

The CMOB considered the case of Father James M. Ford at its special meeting on Saturday, March 8, 2003 and at its next regular meeting on March 26, 2003. Please forgive the tardiness of this written memorandum, but I am aware that Monsignor Cox verbally communicated the recommendation of the CMOB to you on the evening of March 8th.

On March 8, 2003, Monsignor Cox reported that Father Ford's name appeared on the list of purported victims and alleged perpetrators as part of the class action suit currently in mediation. To the best of his knowledge, the purported victim has never directly approached the Church to lodge a formal complaint or seek the Church's ministry. As a result, he has not been interviewed and his age at the time of the alleged incidents has not been verified, although references to his being taught how to drive indicate that he was probably age 15 at the time of some of them. All that was contained on the "lawsuit grid" provided by his attorney is a short list of alleged abusive behaviors with no detail.

When Father Ford was informed of these allegations, he strongly denied any misconduct. He specifically referred to each type of alleged behavior and maintained he had not engaged in that activity. Given the lack of any opportunity, at this point, to obtain further information from the purported victim and Father Ford's firm protestation of innocence, the CMOB did not recommend placing Father Ford on administrative leave at this time. The Board asked Monsignor Cox to attempt to verify the age of the alleged victim and obtain additional information about the accusations and to report his findings as soon as possible but in any event not later than the Board meeting scheduled for May 28, 2003.

REDACTED

Memorandum Regarding Reverend James M. Ford
Page 2

REDACTED

REDACTED

There was

a report in 1994 from the principal of the parish school concerning possible imprudent touching of grammar school students. After investigation by the Department of Catholic Schools, the determination was made that the conduct in question did not rise to the level of reportable misconduct and no report was made to the authorities.

I concur
Given Father Ford's history, the members of CMOB reached the consensus that Father Ford should be asked to undertake an intensive and multidisciplinary assessment at this time at one of the residential facilities specializing in this and that Monsignor Cox should attempt to obtain additional information, as stated above. This should be done as quickly as possible and the results reported to the Board no later than May 28, 2003.

Please let me know if you have any questions or require any further information.

Thank you.

*I concur fully in this recommendation -
We cannot be too cautious when suspicion
comes forward over a period of years.*

*+ Roger Card. Mahony
29 March 2003*

**Statement for Weekend Masses at San Roque Parish, Santa Barbara
January 31 – February 1, 2004
Regarding Reverend James M. Ford**

I am Monsignor Craig Cox, Vicar for Clergy of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. Our Archbishop, Cardinal Roger Mahony, has asked that I make an important announcement here at San Roque Parish this weekend.

As you know from news reports, many lawsuits were filed in the month of December that allege sexual abuse of minors on the part of different priests, brothers, nuns and laypersons working for the Church. These filings are public records, available to the media and to any other person who wishes to obtain the information.

You probably are not aware that your Pastor, Father James Ford, was named in one of these lawsuits. We expect that there will be news reports referring to this lawsuit in the coming weeks. The Cardinal and Father Ford both wanted you to learn this information from us first rather than through secular news reports.

Several months ago, the Archdiocese learned of the possibility that Father Ford might be named in such a lawsuit as having abused a teenager. The alleged incidents relate to the period of approximately 1968 – 1971 when Father Ford was in his first assignment. As part of the court-ordered mediation process, complainants are to submit written responses to questions so that the Archdiocese would have some specific information about the nature of the claims. The complainant in this case has not yet done so. Thus, up to the present, the information available to us has been hearsay in nature and without the kind of detail that would enable the Archdiocese to conduct a thorough investigation, or to enable Father Ford to present a reasonable defense.

When informed of the prospective lawsuit, Father Ford calmly and firmly denied any sexually abusive conduct with the person who filed the lawsuit.

Our Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, consisting of thirteen persons, eleven of whom are lay people, has considered the case of Father Ford. Based on the information currently available to the Board, they have recommended that it is not appropriate to place Father Ford on administrative leave. The Cardinal has accepted that recommendation and Father Ford will continue to serve as your pastor.

Cardinal Mahony is committed to assuring that children and young people are safe. He has firmly pledged that, when it is determined that a priest has engaged in sexual misconduct with a minor, he will be permanently removed from ministry. That pledge has been implemented. The fact that a lawsuit has been filed, however, does not mean that Father Ford has acted in an abusive fashion. All people, priests included, must be presumed innocent until there is proof to the contrary. At the same time, the Church takes allegations of this sort seriously -- precisely because we want to uncover the full truth and then act in accord with the truth. After all, Jesus himself stated that it is the truth that sets us free. Therefore, we will continue to seek all available information.

We also will continue to keep you informed of developments. Finally, I ask that you please pray for everyone involved -- people who have been harmed by sexual abuse, priests, and those conducting the investigations. Thank you for your kind attention. May God bless you!

10 Priests in Lawsuits Still on Job

L.A. Archdiocese says it lacks evidence of abuse. Cases test limits of the 'zero tolerance' policy.

By WILLIAM LOBBELL
AND JEAN GUCCIONE
Times Staff Writers

At least 10 priests in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles remain in parish ministry despite lawsuits filed late last year that accuse them of molesting children.

Among the priests are some of the archdiocese's most prominent clerics, including Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, former head of clergy who oversaw misconduct allegations against priests; Msgr. Patrick Reilly in Burbank; and Father Michael J. Carroll, who was voted Walnut's man of the year last week.

Church leaders justified their action by citing lack of evidence to support the allegations and, in some cases, their inability to interview the victims. Announcements of the accusations were made in the congregations of the priests last Sunday.

Each cleric has denied wrongdoing, and none are under criminal investigation.

The cases test the limits of the Vatican's "zero tolerance" policy against priestly misconduct. [See Church, Page A22]

A22 SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 7, 2004

LOS ANGELES

Accused Priests' Status Pending Inquiries Murky

[Church, from Page A1]

duct and point to the conflicts the church faces in policing itself.

Archdiocesan spokesman Rod Tambert said that although many past claims of sexual abuse have been credible, "not all allegations are true or immediately credible."

"And there are those that are demonstrably false," he said. "To take someone out of ministry when allegations are false or there is a severe lack of first- or even second-hand information is not only unjust to the person accused, it also diminishes the impact of those claims which are credible and true."

The archdiocese's stance has infuriated victims' advocates, who say that once again the church has put the protection of priests over the safety of children.

"The problem is not false allegations," said John Mahly, a Costa Mesa attorney whose firm represents about 80 alleged victims of sexual abuse by priests. "The problem is child rape. When are the bishops going to get that through their thick ecclesiastical heads?"

The debate over how to treat the priests named in lawsuits comes as the archdiocese is also battling prosecutors and civil litigants over access to personnel files on accused priests.

The church has argued that the files are confidential and protected from disclosure by law. Prosecutors insist that the documents are necessary to investigate possible criminal wrongdoing.

The priests still in active ministry are among about 200 Los Angeles-area clerics named in an avalanche of litigation in 2003.

The lawsuits were filed after California lifted for one year the statute of limitations for older cases of sexual abuse involving minors. About 500 people sued

Zero tolerance

Excerpts from the Catholic Church's Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People

ARTICLE 5. We repeat the words of our Holy Father in his address to the cardinals of the United States and conference officers: "There is no place in the priesthood or religious life for those who would harm the young."

When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or a deacon is received, a preliminary investigation will be initiated and conducted promptly and objectively. If this investigation so indicates, the diocesan/eparchial bishop will both notify the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith and... relieve the alleged offender promptly of his ministerial duties.

Source: U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops

Los Angeles Times

the Los Angeles Archdiocese last year out of 800 suits statewide.

Asked about the accusations, Loomis, who was vicar for clergy from 1996 to 2000, said, "I have not done anything wrong."

Speaking of his accuser, he added, "I do not recall this person, and I did not molest him."

Similarly, Manuel Sanchez of Sacred Heart Church in Pomona said Friday that he did not even know his accuser. "I am completely innocent of the charges," the priest said. He said he learned of "this terrible accusation" six months ago and believed that his accuser was either "looking for money or he sincerely confused me with another person."

Another of the priests, James M. Ford of San Roque Church in

Santa Barbara, said he was "shocked when I heard of this lawsuit." Ford said he was "deeply hurt by this allegation of 35 years ago. It's completely and absolutely false."

Edward Dober of Our Lady of the Rosary Church in Paramount released a statement denying the allegation. "The archdiocese did not find it credible, and there is no basis for the lawsuit," the statement said.

The other priests still on active ministry, each of whom denied the allegations personally or through an attorney, are Sean Cronin of Our Lady of Lourdes Church in Northridge, Walter Fernando of Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary Church in Pasadena, Richard Martini of Transfiguration Church in Los Angeles and Samuel Orellana of Presentation of Mary Church, also in L.A.

In some cases, the status of the clerics facing allegations exposes a contentious and largely unexplored area of the church's zero-tolerance policy, which was adopted in 2002 and calls for removing priests against whom credible allegations of molestation have been made. The policy is silent about a cleric's status between the time an allegation is lodged and a church investigation is completed.

Should a priest, accused of a decades-old molestation, be immediately placed on administrative leave until an inquiry is complete? Or should he remain at his post until the church determines that there is sufficient evidence to remove him?

"In some cases, it's a very, very shaky allegation by someone who's not very credible," said Father Robert J. Silva, president of the National Federation of Priests' Councils. "On the other hand, we want to be very sensitive to the victims."

Nor does the policy define "sufficient evidence," the standard of proof needed to remove a priest from ministry under the reformed policy.

"It all hangs on what's credible evidence, and that's up to interpretation," said Father Thomas J. Reese, editor of the Catholic weekly magazine *America*.

The 194 U.S. dioceses operate independently and report only to the Vatican. Some dioceses, New Orleans, for example, follow investigative procedures similar to those in Los Angeles. In others, including the Diocese of Orange, officials immediately place accused priests on administrative leave until inquiries are completed. Similar policies are in force in Seattle, Pittsburgh and Lafayette, La.

The Los Angeles Archdiocese's decision to keep accused priests in ministry has put further strain on the already acrimonious relationship between the church hierarchy and alleged victims and their advocates.

"I wouldn't trust the church to investigate anything," said Father Thomas P. Doyle, who co-wrote a report to U.S. bishops in 1985 warning of problems with abusive priests. "From history, we'd know it's self-serving. They shouldn't be investigating; someone should be investigating them."

Victims' advocates say filing a lawsuit should provide enough evidence to justify placing a priest on leave. California law requires an independent therapist to attest to the merits of a plaintiff's allegations before a sexual abuse lawsuit can be filed. After that, a judge must decide if the suit has merit enough to proceed.

"One must convince both an attorney and a therapist before filing," said David Clonessy, executive director of the Survivors Network for Those Abused by Priests (SNAP). "So one could argue that church officials ought to give more weight and credence to an allegation that is publicly presented in civil courts over one that's privately presented in a church office."

SNAP members in Los Angeles plan to protest the archdiocese's policy Sunday at the parishes of the accused priests.

"Church officials don't believe the victims, the police, mental health professionals and judges," said Mary Grant, regional director of the group. "I don't believe church officials are

in a dilemma. They know exactly what they are doing in stonewalling and protecting priests."

But others said that without hard evidence, placing a priest on administrative leave was fundamentally unfair and could lead to witch hunts.

"The way priests are investigated and handled and treated is unconscionable," said William Donohue, president of the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights, a conservative group with 350,000 members. Bishops protect themselves [from public outcry] at the expense of the accused priests. They are selling them down the river."

Attorney Donald Steier, who represents eight of the 10 accused priests still in Los Angeles Archdiocese parishes, said a single allegation of abuse -- without corroborating evidence -- shouldn't be enough to put a clergyman on leave.

"It doesn't appear that they are a current risk to anybody, so unless there is more to it, there's still a certain presumption [of innocence] in this country," he said. Steier said that the required psychological reports are filed under seal and that neither the archdiocese nor the priests can review them.

Some of the announcements read in the parishes of accused priests last weekend include the most detailed explanations of the abuse allegations made by the archdiocese to date.

In half the cases, parishioners were told that the archdiocese's Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board, which consists of 11 laypeople and two others, investigated and found no evidence of misconduct. In the other cases, the board did not recommend that the accusers be placed on administrative leave.

In a few cases, for instance, the archdiocese said it had been unable to interview the accuser and considered the allegations "hearsay in nature," lacking the kind of detail needed for the archdiocese to conduct a thorough investigation and for the priest to present a reasonable defense.

Priests accused of abuse in lawsuits

These 10 Roman Catholic priests were accused of sexual abuse in civil lawsuits filed last year. The Archdiocese of Los Angeles has reviewed the allegations, and all remain in parish ministry.



Michael J. Carroll, pastor, San Lorenzo Ruiz Church, Walnut
Accused of molesting a teenage girl from 1967-71 at St. Anselm Parish in Los Angeles.
He denied the allegation. The Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles recommended he remain in the ministry.



Sean Cronin, associate pastor, Our Lady of Lourdes Church, Northridge
Accused of molesting two children between 1972 and 1980 while at St. Genevieve Parish in Panorama City and St. Monica Parish in Santa Monica.
He denied the allegations. The board recommended he remain in parish ministry pending further investigation.



Edward Dober, pastor, Our Lady of the Rosary Church, Paramount
Accused of fondling a boy at Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles in 1990 and 1991.
He denied the allegations. The board found "no evidence of misconduct." Parishioners were told Dober had the archdiocese's "complete confidence."



Walter Fernando, associate pastor, Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary Church, Pasadena
Accused of molesting a woman in 1981 at St. Hilary Parish in Pico Rivera.
He denied the allegations. Los Angeles police said he made incriminating statements during a taped conversation with the alleged victim. The board recommended he remain in parish ministry and stated it had insufficient information to investigate.



James M. Ford, pastor, San Roque Church, Santa Barbara
Accused of molesting a teenager from about 1968 to 1971 at an unspecified parish in the city of Orange.
He denied the allegation. The board found it was "not appropriate" to place him on administrative leave "based on information currently available."



Msgr. Richard A. Loomis, pastor, Sts. Felicitas and Perpetua Church, San Marino
Accused of molesting a boy between 1969 and 1971 when he taught at a Los Angeles-area Catholic high school.
He denied the allegation. The board found "no credible evidence of misconduct has been presented to us." Parishioners were told that Loomis had the archdiocese's "complete confidence."



Richard Martini, pastor, Transfiguration Church, Los Angeles
Accused of fondling a boy at Queen of the Angels Junior Seminary in Los Angeles in 1990 and 1991.
He denied the allegations, and the board found "no evidence of misconduct." Parishioners were told Martini had the archdiocese's "complete confidence."



Samuel Orellana, associate pastor, Presentation of Mary Church, Los Angeles
Accused of misconduct in 1987 at Sagrado Corazon Parish in Compton.
He denied the allegation and said he did not remember the accuser. The board recommended he remain in the ministry pending further investigation.



Msgr. Patrick Reilly, pastor emeritus, St. Robert Bellarmine Church, Burbank
Accused of misconduct between 1980 and 1984 while at Sacred Heart Parish in Covina.
He denied the allegations; the oversight board found there was "no credible evidence of misconduct."



Msgr. Manuel Sanchez, pastor emeritus, Sacred Heart Church, Pomona
Accused of molesting a child in 1981 while pastor at Sacred Heart Parish in Pomona.
The board found that "the evidence did not support the charges."

Sources: Archdiocese of Los Angeles and lawsuits. Photos from Archdiocese of Los Angeles 2002 Catholic Directory.

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
 INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
 ATTORNEY CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

March 3, 2005

Executive Summary of the Canonical Investigation of Father James M. Ford

To: REDACTED

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, Vicar for Clergy

From: REDACTED

Father James M. Ford was born in Los Angeles March 6, 1940, went to Saint John's Seminary and was ordained April 30, 1966. He has served in six parishes as an associate pastor and in two parishes as a pastor. He is currently pastor at San Roque in Santa Barbara and the Cardinal has accepted his letter of retirement effective July 1, 2005.

REDACTED

In a civil law suit filed in Los Angeles Superior Court on December 12, 2003, REDACTED born September 17, 1953, alleges that Ford sexually abused and molested him from about 1968 until about 1971. Some of the alleged acts include French (open mouth) kissing, touching of REDACTED genitals over clothes, sleeping together body to body while holding each other, REDACTED having orgasms as a result of their contact, and their lying together intertwining legs.

These three incidents are addressed in this report in chronological order based on the dates they are alleged to have occurred.

The following individuals were interviewed in this matter and pertinent files reviewed between February 4, 2004, and February 23, 2005:

1. Anonymous classmate of REDACTED

OBSERVATIONS & ANALYSIS

1. The three accusations investigated in this report happened over a period of 25 years, 1968 to 1993. They involved three people who did not know each other and all concerned homosexual activity.
2. Ford admits knowing each of the three people but denies now, and when confronted at the time in two of these matters denied then, that any sexual activity took place between him and any of them.
3. Ford has been evaluated by REDACTED and the Saint Luke Institute.
4. The one accuser who was a minor when the alleged activity took place is REDACTED and his recollection of events that occurred in that era are suspect for the following reasons:
 - a. He claims during a youth group outing in San Diego that all members, except for him because he was with Ford in Ford's room, were arrested for smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol on the beach. Three of the members of the group who went on that outing deny this happened as does Ford.
 - b. After this incident the pastor had Ford apologize to the parish before the Sunday evening Folk Mass. Four individuals who were active in the Folk Mass and attended them each Sunday deny this happened as does Ford.
 - c. He claims Ford gave him a key to the church since he did so much work in preparing the sanctuary and altar for Mass. It was determined a married couple were sacristans (both deceased) who were in the church daily doing this type of preparation and Ford denied giving him a key.
 - d. He claims to have been around the church and rectory a couple days each week between 6:00 P. M. and 9:00 P. M. at Ford's behest and he knew of nobody else who spent this much time there REDACTED in the Diocese of Orange, is two years older than, and during this time spent many hours at the church and does not recall REDACTED there an inordinate amount of time and neither did Ford.
 - e. He claims REDACTED mother worked in the rectory as a secretary. REDACTED and Ford deny this.

January 27, 1983. ^{REDACTED} leaves seminary

November 30, 1987..REDACTED Ventura

July 7, 1988...Ford leaves Saint Rose

July 8, 1988...Ford assigned to Our Lady of Peace in North Hills as pastor
REDACTED

June 30, 1994...Ford leaves Our Lady of Peace

July 1, 1994...Ford assigned to San Roque's in Santa Barbara as pastor

December 12, 2003. ^{REDACTED} files Complaint in Los Angeles Superior Court alleging Ford sexually abused him from 1968 until 1971

July 1, 2005...Ford's requested retirement date

CMOB-047-01 - JAMES FORD

Anglo, age 63
Ordained 1966
Pastor, San Roque Catholic Church, Santa Barbara

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

- 12/8/93 Ltr to ^{REDACTED} from Fr. requesting assignment as pastor at St. Bede's parish. Fr. states that present parish has become predominantly Hispanic and that he does not speak Spanish. He also states he is in counseling.
- 12/15/93 Ltr of response from Cardinal suggesting St. Bede's is too challenging for him at this time and that Fr. needs a less demanding assignment.
- 11/21/94 Memo to Dyer from ^{REDACTED} re phone call from REDACTED re problems at San Roque School. While visiting the school a teacher expressed concern about the pastor (Fr) with regard to inappropriate touching of students. Parents are talking.
- Msgr. Dyer notes: 11/22/94: Spoke with principal. Behavior not "alarming" to her or me – nothing that needs to be reported. The account was disturbing to me due to today's environment. Poor judgment.
- 12/23/94 Memo from Curry to Dyer enclosing material from REDACTED at San Roque re Fr. listing many complaints. "Reputation of school and principal are being destroyed by actions of Fr., giving examples. ...How to help this pastor and the school."
- Current List submitted by the attorneys for plaintiffs re complaint by minor including Fr.'s name. REDACTED then a minor, alleges that during Fr.'s first assignment (1968-71), on approx. 16 times things occurred at church, several rectories, three hotels. He alleges grooming behavior (gifts, money, etc.), open-mouth French kissing, hugging in sexual manner, touching of minors genitals over clothing, rubbing and massaging of minor's genitals over clothes, sleeping together body to body while holding, etc.. Was asked not to tell.
- 2/13/03 Memo from REDACTED as auditor to Cardinal enclosing interview with Fr. He was present to listen and take notes but not respond on advice of attorney.

[REDACTED]

November 27, 2006

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wishire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

On September 19, 2006 I met with you at your office to discuss the status of Father Ford's case. Father [REDACTED] attended that meeting with you.

I had expected to review all the records in Father Ford's file, investigative and personal. Father [REDACTED] said the I could not do so. I asked where the investigation stood and neither of you gave me an answer except to say that the investigation is continuing and you would let me know soon. I have not heard from you or Father [REDACTED] since September 19, more than two months ago.

I find it strange that the Archdiocese would not let me, Fr. Ford's canon lawyer, review files when it has allowed Mr. [REDACTED] Fr. Ford's civil lawyer, to do so and to have regular communication about the investigation with your predecessor Monsignor Cox. Father Ford's clerical status is a canonical matter and not a civil matter.

Fortunately, I have obtained all of Mr. [REDACTED] records and have thus been able to familiarize myself with the case despite the Archdiocese's refusal to give me any of this information.

The allegation became known to the Archdiocese through the accuser's, Mr. [REDACTED] attorney on February 6, 2003, three years and some nine months ago.

Canon 1717, *Sacramentorum Sanctitatis Tutela* (Art. 13), and the *Essential Norms* (Norm 6) all required an investigation to be started at that time. Norm 6 requires that this investigation "be initiated and conducted promptly and objectively". Three years and nine months is not "prompt". Please send me a copy of the Decree by which this investigation was initiated. Despite the fact that this allegation and its investigation involved Fr. Ford's canonical rights, the Archdiocese did not advise him to retain a canon lawyer but dealt with him directly and then through his civil attorney who does not know

408337

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, November 27, 2006, page two

canon law.

Without knowing that he could not have been compelled to do so, Father Ford obeyed the Archdiocese's directive that he go to St. Luke's for psychological testing. He was at St. Luke's from April 27 to May 2, 2003. St. Luke's report is dated May 9, 2003. A favorable report on Fr. Ford, based on his review of the raw test data taken at St. Luke's and his meetings with Fr. Ford, was submitted by [REDACTED] Ph.D. on December 1, 2003, three years ago.

Archdiocesan Investigator [REDACTED] interviewed Fr. Ford on January 31, 2005, two years ten months ago. His civil lawyer was allowed to be present. Fr. Ford, however, had no canon lawyer there for this canonical examination.

Fr. Ford took a polygraph test on April 12, 2005 at his civil attorney's request. The examiner concluded that "Examinee Ford was truthful, and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered". This occurred one year and almost nine months ago. The Archdiocese was given the results of this polygraph.

On July 26, 2006, five months ago, acting in the name of the Cardinal, you issued a Decree revoking "any and all faculties formerly entrusted to "Fr. Ford. The decree says that this action is being taken "as the investigation progresses into allegations of sexual misconduct brought against" Fr. Ford. Please advise me what, if anything, more has been done in the past five months to make the investigation "progress". If nothing has been done please tell me 1) why, and 2) what more is contemplated to be done to conclude this already unconscionably delayed investigation.

The decree states that its provisions obtain "pending the conclusion of the investigation". This decree was issued three years and five months after the allegation was made known and an investigation started. This decree should and would never have become necessary had the Archdiocese "initiated and conducted the prompt and objective investigation" it was in law bound to conduct. Such an investigation should certainly have been concluded and the matter resolved long before July 26, 2006.

The decree states that it is conformity with canon 497(2) but that canon has to do only with designating members of the council of priests! What is the relevance?

I must ask in the strongest possible way that Fr. Ford's investigation be concluded by decree, that his case be resolved and the provision of the July 26, 2006 decree be revoked. If this is not done, please explain the basis for any further delay so that I may determine what course to take in conscientiously representing Fr. Ford.

Because I have experienced that letters like this one have simply gone

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales, November 27, 2006, page three

unanswered I ask that you favor me with the courtesy of a response in writing. This case has gone on much too long, to the injustice and detriment of Fr. Ford.

Thanking you for your anticipated attention to this matter and for your concern and solicitude for all the priests whose Vicar you are, I am

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: [REDACTED]

408339



Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7289

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 15, 2006

RE: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]

I write in reply to your letter of November 27, 2006 concerning the case of the above-named priest.

As you may know, Father Ford wrote to Cardinal Mahony in October 2004 requesting permission to retire on July 1, 2005, at the age of 65. The Cardinal granted his request, and since that date, Father Ford has been in retirement and receiving his full pension benefits. A year later, in accordance with the recommendations of the Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board (CMOB) in response to serious allegations of sexual misconduct brought against Father Ford, one of which included the sexual abuse of a minor, a Decree was issued revoking his faculties. This action was taken with due regard for the pastoral needs of the Christian faithful and for the public good. As the Decree indicates, the measures taken were dictated by necessity and prudence, and are in effect until such time as the matter will be properly resolved.

You make reference in your letter to a polygraph examination that had been administered to Father Ford in April 2005. However, since the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB, arrangements were made for Father Ford to undergo a new examination with one of several polygraphers whose qualifications met CMOB standards. Ford could choose the examiner, undergo the examination in the presence of his civil counsel, and the results would be made known only to his civil counsel. It was the hope of CMOB that after having done this, Ford would direct his civil counsel to release the report of this new polygraph examination to them for consideration along with the report already made by the previous examiner. Ford eventually refused this further test with a polygrapher whose curriculum vitae and qualifications in the field of polygraphy met the standards expected by CMOB. This refusal raised concerns of the Board about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegations made against him. Since the allegations raised have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence and celibacy, the question of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the

408340

Mr. Charles G. Renati

December 15, 2006

Page Two

requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan Bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF), a full report of the matter must also be made to that Dicastery. Until that report is made and CDF has had the chance to give a response, the matter cannot be properly resolved. The report to CDF is being prepared and should be ready to be sent to Rome sometime next month. Once a response is received and the matter is ready to be properly resolved, Ford will be so advised.

Trusting that this helps to clarify the present status of Father Ford's case, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy

cc: 

408341

CCI 004845

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2006.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'. (a Copy of the Test Results is enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED], Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED], who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

408342

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED]

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED]. CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED] Ph.D's report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XI (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that " Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there is an error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priests are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF. No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

408344

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED], bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl. The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers.

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time.

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry.

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you.

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408345

CCI 004849

REDACTED

PHONE REDACTED
REDACTED

SUBMITTED TO: (REDACTED)

ATTORNEY FOR JAMES FORD

DATE OF POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION APRIL 12, 2005

ARRANGEMENTS;

REDACTED A PRIOR LICENSED EXAMINER IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, WAS RETAINED TO ADMINISTER A POLYGRAPH TO MR. FORD, REGARDING ALLEGED ACCUSATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE WHICH HAD OCCURRED BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO 1971, WHILE MR. FORD WAS A PRIEST AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH IN ORANGE, CALIFORNIA. SAID ACCUSATIONS IN THAT ABOVE TIME FRAME, INVOLVED A YOUTH BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

PROCEDURE:

THIS EXAMINATION UTILIZED EQUIPMENT WHICH INDICATED AND RECORDED ON A MOVING CHART, RELATIVE CHANGES IN BLOOD PRESSURE, RATE AND STRENGTH OF PULSE BEAT, GALVANIC SKIN RESPONSE, AND BREATHING PATTERN. FORMAT OF THE TEST WAS THE ZONE OF QUESTION TEST (ZQT) USING IRRELEVANT, RELEVANT, AND CONTROL QUESTIONS

SPECIFIC RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED ON THE TEST

IN THE YEARS OF 1966 TO 1971, WHILE SERVING AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH. DID YOU AT ANYTIME HAVE A SEXUAL CONTACT IN ANYWAY WITH A YOUTH NAMED REDACTED

ANS: NO

DID YOU IN ANY SEXUAL WAY INAPPROPRIATELY KISS, TOUCH OR FONDLE THE PRIVATE PARTS OF REDACTED

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE DATES OF 1968 TO 1971, DID YOU EVER HAVE REDACTED
CHEST, RUN HIS FINGERS ON YOUR BODY HAIR FOR SEXUAL PLEASURE? ... PUT HIS HEAD ON YOUR

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO PRESENT DATE. DID YOU IN ANYWAY HAVE A SEXUAL INAPPROPRIATE CONTACT WITH REDACTED

ANS: NO

A TOTAL OF THREE (3) SEPARATE POLYGRAPH TESTS WERE CONDUCTED, USING THE ABOVE RELEVANT QUESTIONS. EXAMINATION OF ALL THREE TEST CHARTS, USING THE MGQT NUMERICAL SCORING SYSTEM WAS CONDUCTED AND THE CONCLUSION AND OPINION OF THIS EXAMINER IS, EXAMINEE FORD WAS TRUTHFUL AND NON-DECEPTIVE TO ALL RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED AND ANSWERED.

SUBMITTED, DR. REDACTED Ph.D.
REDACTED

REDACTED

PH.D.

PROFESSIONAL HIGHLIGHTS

SANTA BARBARA SHERIFF DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIMES DETAIL, INVESTIGATIONS OF FORGERY AND QUESTIONABLE DOCUMENTS.

ASSISTANT STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1970 -1972

STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1972-1973.
ASSOCIATED INSTRUCTOR AT CHAPMAN AND LAVERNE UNIVERSITY. ASSOCIATED FACULTY MEMBER OF GOLDEN GATE UNIVERSITY, INSTRUCTOR IN THE GRADUATE MPA PROGRAM.

ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE FULL TENURED INSTRUCTOR IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE COURSES 1969 TO PRESENT.

COORDINATOR OF THE SHERIFF RESERVE PROGRAM IN LOMPOC, AND ITS SEARCH AND RESCUE DETAIL.

GUEST LECTURER AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WARSAW POLAND.

PROGRESSIVE PUBLIC SERVICE RECORD

1965 -1983 PATROL DEPUTY SHERIFF, PROMOTED TO DETECTIVE, SERVICE IN THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIME BUREAU, BURGLARY DETAIL, FORGERY/CHECKS QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS DETAIL.

1959-1965 DEPUTY SHERIFF LOS ANGELES COUNTY - PRIMARILY CIVIL DIVISION SUPERIOR COURT BAILIFF, AND TRANSPORTATION DETAIL.

1955-1959 US NAVY, ASSIGNED TO THE AIR NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION, ASSISTANT TO THE INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING OFFICER IN TOP SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS.

COPYRIGHT PUBLICATION OF PH.D. DISSERTATION "MARITAL HARMONY AND STABILITY AS MEASURED BY PERSONALITY AND MOTIVATION IN LAW ENFORCEMENT MARRIAGES" 1980 UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

MEMBER OF THE ARSON -FIRE INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

MEMBER OF THE TRI/COUNTY INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

PAST MEMBER OF THE QUESTIONED DOCUMENT ASSOCIATION STATE OF CA.

FORMAL ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS

JUNE 1980 PH.D. DEGREE AWARDED FROM UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 1973 MA DEGREE AWARDED FROM CHAPMAN COLLEGE, MAJOR IN EDUCATION.

JUNE 1971 BA DEGREE AWARDED FROM LA VERNE UNIVERSITY MAJOR ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

JUNE 1970 AS DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

JUNE 1969 AA DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE SOCIOLOGY.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS/ SEMINARS

BASIC/ INTERMEDIATE / ADVANCE CERTIFICATES FROM P.O.S.T.
OFFICER SURVIVAL /TERRORISM/ SEX CRIMES CALIFORNIA STATE TRAINING INSTITUTE ARSON
INVESTIGATION FBI SEMINAR
DRUG ABUSE /INVESTIGATIONS US DEPARTMENT OF DRUG ENFORCEMENT.
6 FBI SEMINARS DEALING WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT SPECIAL PROBLEMS
POLYGRAPH SCHOOL -1984 GORMAC /PAST APA MEMBER, LICENSED AS POLYGRAPH
EXAMINER BY STATE OF CALIFORNIA 1984.
100 HOURS OF SEMINAR INSTRUCTION ON REVIEW AND UPDATE IN POLYGRAPH
EXAMINATIONS AND INTERPRETATION.
PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR LICENSE FROM STATE OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1984.

REDACTED

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

His Eminence William Cardinal Levada
Prefect, Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Piazza del S. Ufficio, 11
Vatican City, 00120

Re : Reverend James M. Ford
Priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Your Eminence:

I write on behalf of Father James M. Ford who has appointed me his advocate. I have been approved as his Advocate by Los Angeles and enclose a copy of my Mandate herein.

I feel compelled to submit the enclosed material to you in anticipation of a report I am informed will be sent to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith concerning allegations made against Father Ford. I have been given little direct information about his case from the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and do not know what the report will contain and what will be sought from your Congregation.

I will be happy to supply what information the Congregation may wish from Father Ford.

Thank you, a late Happy New Year and continued fruitfulness in your work as prefect of this most important Congregation.

/

Sincerely and respectfully

[REDACTED]

Enclosure

[REDACTED]

March 27, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I refer you to my letter of January 14, 2007 to which I have not yet received a reply. I hope that the information contained therein was useful to you and to COMB. If CMOB still has any question about the qualifications of the polygraph examiner, Dr. [REDACTED] please let me know what they are.

You mentioned in your letter of December 15, 2006 that a "report (in Fr. Ford's case) is being prepared and should be ready to be sent to Rome sometime next month", that is, in January of 2007. If a report has been sent to CDF it means that the investigation has been completed and that the ordinary has come to the conclusion that there is "sufficient evidence that the sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms*).

So that Father Ford can know what the status of his case is and the cause of any further delay, please tell me if and when the report was sent to CDF and what was asked for or recommended in that report. If the report has not yet been sent please tell me the reason for the delay. Surely Father Ford has a right to know this.

Thank you for your attention to this case.

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

Cc: Reverend James M. Ford

408350

[REDACTED]

June 12, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
 Vicar for Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
 3424 Wilshire Blvd.
 Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

It is now six months since I sent you my letter of January 14, 2007 responding to every point raised in your letter of December 15, 2006. To date I have received neither an acknowledgment of nor a reply to that letter. None of the information I supplied in my letter has been questioned or refuted. None of the points raised in response to your letter has been addressed and none of the information requested has been received.

Father Ford was not encouraged to retain a canon lawyer when first informed of the allegation against him. The fact that Norm 6 of the *Essential Norms* requires that an accused be encouraged to retain a canon lawyer when informed of the allegation against him certainly indicates that his canon lawyer has a role in the process *from the time of the accusation*. Although Mr. [REDACTED] a civil lawyer who knew nothing about canon law, was allowed to actively participate in the investigation and given access to all documents, as well as to frequently speak in detail to your predecessor about the case, I, Father Ford's canon lawyer, have been effectively shut out, not only from any such participation in the investigation but from even knowing the precise status of the case. I am effectively being prevented from exercising my advocacy for Father Ford. Advocates are part of the process and their input should be considered helpful to the search for truth and justice: we are not adversaries.

Consequently I again respectfully ask for the following information

1. Has this case been sent to CDF. If so, on what date? On what basis?
2. Have you and CMOB accepted the unquestionable credentials of Dr. [REDACTED] and the results the lie-detector test he administered on April 12, 2005? If not, why not?
3. When was the information I gave you about Dr. [REDACTED] in my January 14, 2007 letter submitted to the Cardinal and to CMOB?
4. Has CMOB met and discussed this case since January 2007?
5. What investigation, if any, has been done a) after April, 2005?, b) after Jan., 2007?

408351

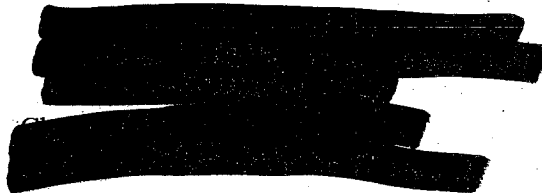
Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, June 12, 2007, page two.

6. On what date did a decree initiate the preliminary investigation? I do not know because I have never received a copy of the requested decree.

7. If the case has not been sent to Rome, what is causing the delay in concluding it?

I remain anxious to help in any way possible to expedite the just and objective resolution of this case. I await your reply.

Sincerely and respectfully yours,

A large, solid black rectangular redaction box covering the signature and any handwritten notes.

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Father James M. Ford

[REDACTED]

July 20, 2007

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

It is more than a month since my last letter to you dated June 12, 2007, which like my previous letter of January 14, 2007 has gone unanswered.

I kindly refer you to both of these letters and specifically to the seven requests made in my June 12th letter. I repeat those request herein by reference.

Please tell me how I can explain to Father Ford what facts are justifying the continuance of the "temporary measure" (removal of Archdiocesan Faculties) decreed against him a year ago? Respect and courtesy toward him as a priest who has served the Archdiocese for many years, as well as charity and justice, would certainly seem to entitle him to an explanation for such a continuing disruption in his life.

Awaiting the courtesy of your response and with every personal best wish, I remain

Respectfully and sincerely yours,
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

cc: Reverend James M. Ford
His Eminence Cardinal Roger Mahony

408353

[REDACTED]

February 21, 2008

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010

Re: Reverend James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I am following up on our recent, February 12, conversation in which I again inquired about the status of Father Ford's case.

I refer you again to all our correspondence on this case especially your letter of December 15, 2006 and my letter of January 14, 2007 in answer to the issues raised in your letter. Not having received a reply to these letters, I wrote again on March 27, 2007 and again on June 12, in which latter letter I asked for specific information necessary for my representation of Father Ford. I repeated the request for specific information in a follow-up letter of July 20, 2007.

Having received no reply to any of these letters, I met in person with you at your office on October 20, 2007 to inquire about the matter. At that time you assured me that you would look into it and have a response for me. Since no response was forthcoming in the subsequent three and half months, I asked to meet with you again and we did so on February 12, 2008.

I again request the information sought in the seven questions posed in my June 12, 2007 Letter. For the sake of clarity and to prevent any misunderstanding, I kindly ask you to put this information in writing.

Most important is the matter of the Lie Detector Test taken successfully by Father Ford on April of 2005 and the Board's questioning of the Examiner's "curriculum vitae and qualifications expected by CMOB" (quoted from your letter of December 15, 2006).

I enclose a copy of my letter of January 14, 2007 in which I presented to you and to CMOB what should be ample proof of the Doctor [REDACTED] qualifications. Since the polygraph test was to be the last and determinate factor in the Board's review, I cannot understand why, now, a year later, this matter has not been resolved or that I not be advised of what there was to be done.

408354

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, February 21, 2008, page two

For your convenience, let me repeat here the information which I need and which will take you little time to provide:

1. Has the information I sent you on January 14, 2007 about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications been given to and reviewed by CMOB. If, when was this done?
2. Do you and CMOB now accept Dr. [REDACTED] as qualified? If not, on what facts do you and CMOB base your contention that he is not?
3. Has Father Ford's case been discussed and reviewed by CMOB after receipt of my letter of January 14, 2007?
4. Has a report of Father Ford's case been sent to CDF as your letter of December 15, 2006 (page two) said it would be sent in January of 2007?
5. May I have copies of the Decree which initiated the preliminary investigation and the decree which concluded it - if it has been, in fact, concluded?

Thank you for your assurance that you will inform me of these things and the status of Father Ford's case. I think you can understand my predicament in not being able to give Father Ford any justification for this excessive and apparently inexplicable and unnecessary delay. I do not see what more I can do to further Father Ford's rights except to send a self-explanatory copy of our correspondence to relevant Congregations and seek their direction as to how this process can be justly and expeditiously concluded. I believe that waiting another month or so for a reply, in addition to the past year, would be reasonable. I will do nothing until after Easter, and not without first advising you, hoping that the matter will be finally resolved by them.

With kind regards,

Respectfully and sincerely,
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

cc: Father James M. Ford



MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: [REDACTED]
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board [REDACTED]

RE: *Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Reverend James M. Ford (CMOB 047-01)*

DATE: 14 June 2006

After over three years, the CMOB concluded its review of the case of Father James M. Ford at its meeting on May 24, 2006. We recommend that Fr. Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

The allegations made against Fr. Ford were first considered on March 8, 2003. The results of our initial review and recommendations are contained in a memorandum I sent to you dated 27 March 2003, a copy of which is attached.

[REDACTED] was appointed as the canonical auditor. Between February 4, 2004 and February 23, 2005 he reviewed numerous files and interviewed 34 individuals, including Father Ford. His investigation included the two prior accusations lodged against Father Ford alleging sexual misconduct with [REDACTED] and the new charges made by [REDACTED] in the complaint he filed in the Los Angeles Superior Court. The interviews and the results of his investigation are detailed in a 55 page report dated March 3, 2005.

Mr. [REDACTED] was permitted to interview Mr. [REDACTED] at length. He was born on September 17, 1953 and claims that Fr. Ford sexually abused and molested him from about 1968 until about 1971. The details of the abuse are set forth in Mr. [REDACTED] report. If true, there is no question that the acts complained of qualify as sexual abuse and molestation. However, Mr. [REDACTED] concluded that Mr. [REDACTED] recollection of events was suspect for a number of reasons, which he identified on pp. 53-54 of his report. On the other hand, he believes that the evidence he developed concerning Mr. [REDACTED] indicates that Fr. Ford did have a homosexual relationship with him, although Fr. Ford continues to deny any such activity, and that Mr. [REDACTED] tells a consistent story and has no reason to lie.

The Board was presented with the difficult task of attempting to evaluate Fr. Ford's credibility. If he is not being truthful with respect to Mr. [REDACTED] claims then his overall credibility is placed in doubt and his denial of involvement with Mr. [REDACTED] cannot be relied upon. It was suggested that Fr. Ford be given the opportunity to take a polygraph examination to assist the Board in

Memorandum Regarding Reverend James M. Ford
Page 2

resolving this dilemma. This suggestion was presented to Fr. Ford and his attorney, [REDACTED] and they were receptive.

The case was continued from meeting to meeting to give Fr. Ford the opportunity to take the polygraph exam. We wanted the examination to be administered by [REDACTED], a well-qualified and highly regarded polygrapher approved by the Archdiocese. It appeared that Mr. [REDACTED] was acceptable to Mr. [REDACTED] and he even collaborated with Msgr. Cox in developing appropriate questions to be asked of Fr. Ford. However, Mr. [REDACTED] went ahead without obtaining the approval of the Archdiocese and had Fr. Ford take a polygraph administered by [REDACTED] PhD, a former deputy sheriff in Santa Barbara County. Fr. Ford passed the examination.

Before accepting the results of the examination the Board asked Mr. [REDACTED] to investigate the background and qualifications of Dr. [REDACTED]. Mr. [REDACTED] personally spoke to Santa Barbara district attorney [REDACTED] on November 28, 2005 and was told that Dr. [REDACTED] is known as a "hired gun" who is unethical and who does not enjoy the respect of the district attorney's office. In view of this information, the Board directed Msgr. Cox to discuss our concerns with Fr. Ford and Mr. [REDACTED] and asked me to become involved with Mr. [REDACTED] in an effort to have Fr. Ford take an examination administered by Mr. [REDACTED].

I spoke to Mr. [REDACTED] on two occasions, the last time in April, 2006, and was finally told that Fr. Ford would not take another polygraph exam. Msgr. Cox again spoke with Fr. Ford who told him that he has decided to follow his attorney's advice and refuse to take another polygraph.

At our meeting on May 24, 2006, the Board proceeded to discuss the case on its merits, as if the polygraph examination was not involved. Msgr. Cox reported that Fr. Ford retired one year ago with faculties, and that he now lives outside the Archdiocese in Palm Springs, where he does not have faculties. However, Fr. Ford returns to the Los Angeles Archdiocese every week to say Mass. His status as an accused priest has been identified by SNAP and the fact that he resides in Palm Springs has been the subject of several articles in the local press.

This has been a difficult case for the Board and we acknowledge that arguments can be made both for and against Fr. Ford. However, in view of the serious unresolved doubts about his overall credibility and the seriousness of the allegations made by Mr. [REDACTED] the Board unanimously concluded and recommends that Fr. Ford's faculties be removed and that he not be permitted to engage in ministry in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

cc: Msgr. Craig A. Cox

I concur in the recommendation. The Bishop of San Bernardino needs to be informed at once.
Roger Carl. Wilhoj 18 June 2006

408357



MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony

FROM: [REDACTED] [REDACTED]
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board

RE: *Recommendation of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
Reverend James M. Ford (CMOB 047-01)*

DATE: 27 March 2003

The CMOB considered the case of Father James M. Ford at its special meeting on Saturday, March 8, 2003 and at its next regular meeting on March 26, 2003. Please forgive the tardiness of this written memorandum, but I am aware that Monsignor Cox verbally communicated the recommendation of the CMOB to you on the evening of March 8th.

On March 8, 2003, Monsignor Cox reported that Father Ford's name appeared on the list of purported victims and alleged perpetrators as part of the class action suit currently in mediation. To the best of his knowledge, the purported victim has never directly approached the Church to lodge a formal complaint or seek the Church's ministry. As a result, he has not been interviewed and his age at the time of the alleged incidents has not been verified, although references to his being taught how to drive indicate that he was probably age 15 at the time of some of them. All that was contained on the "lawsuit grid" provided by his attorney is a short list of alleged abusive behaviors with no detail.

When Father Ford was informed of these allegations, he strongly denied any misconduct. He specifically referred to each type of alleged behavior and maintained he had not engaged in that activity. Given the lack of any opportunity, at this point, to obtain further information from the purported victim and Father Ford's firm protestation of innocence, the CMOB did not recommend placing Father Ford on administrative leave at this time. The Board asked Monsignor Cox to attempt to verify the age of the alleged victim and obtain additional information about the accusations and to report his findings as soon as possible but in any event not later than the Board meeting scheduled for May 28, 2003.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] In both cases, Father Ford was confronted and maintained his innocence in the face of the allegations. In 1993, in view of the two complaints, Father Ford was asked to undertake a psychological assessment. He did so locally with Doctor [REDACTED]. That assessment did not reveal any major psychological disorder, although it pointed to personality weaknesses, raised questions, and identified areas for growth. Doctor [REDACTED] stated that Father Ford was

Memorandum Regarding Reverend James M. Ford
Page 2

not likely to admit the allegations if they were true and did not recommend mandatory therapy because of Father Ford's resistance to it.

Since 1993, there have been no complaints of misconduct lodged against Father Ford. There was a report in 1994 from the principal of the parish school concerning possible imprudent touching of grammar school students. After investigation by the Department of Catholic Schools, the determination was made that the conduct in question did not rise to the level of reportable misconduct and no report was made to the authorities.

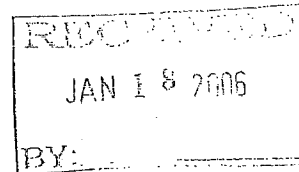
I
Concur
Given Father Ford's history, the members of CMOB reached the consensus that Father Ford should be asked to undertake an intensive and multidisciplinary assessment at this time at one of the residential facilities specializing in this and that Monsignor Cox should attempt to obtain additional information, as stated above. This should be done as quickly as possible and the results reported to the Board no later than May 28, 2003.

Please let me know if you have any questions or require any further information.

Thank you.

*I concur fully in this recommendation -
We cannot be too cautious in a suspicious
core format over a period of years.*

*+ Roger Card. Mahony
29 March 2003*



January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2003.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'. (a Copy of the Test Results is enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED] Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED] who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

408360

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED]

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED]. CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED], Ph.D's report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XII (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that "Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priest are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF. No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED] bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl. The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers.

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time.

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry.

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you.

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408363

REDACTED

PHONE REDACTED

SUBMITTED TO: REDACTED

ATTORNEY FOR JAMES FORD

DATE OF POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION APRIL 12, 2005

ARRANGEMENTS;

REDACTED A PRIOR LICENSED EXAMINER IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, WAS RETAINED TO ADMINISTER A POLYGRAPH TO MR. FORD, REGARDING ALLEGED ACCUSATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE WHICH HAD OCCURRED BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO 1971, WHILE MR. FORD WAS A PRIEST AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH IN ORANGE, CALIFORNIA. SAID ALLEGATIONS IN THAT ABOVE TIME FRAME, INVOLVED A YOUTH BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

PROCEDURE:

THIS EXAMINATION UTILIZED EQUIPMENT WHICH INDICATED AND RECORDED ON A MOVING CHART, RELATIVE CHANGES IN BLOOD PRESSURE, RATE AND STRENGTH OF PULSE BEAT, GALVANIC SKIN RESPONSE, AND BREATHING PATTERN. FORMAT OF THE TEST WAS THE ZONE OF QUESTION TEST (ZQT) USING IRRELEVANT, RELEVANT, AND CONTROL QUESTIONS

SPECIFIC RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED ON THE TEST

IN THE YEARS OF 1966 TO 1971, WHILE SERVING AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH, DID YOU AT ANYTIME HAVE A SEXUAL CONTACT IN ANYWAY WITH A YOUTH NAMED REDACTED

ANS: NO

DID YOU IN ANY SEXUAL WAY INAPPROPRIATELY KISS, TOUCH OR FONDLE THE PRIVATE PARTS OF REDACTED

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE DATES OF 1968 TO 1971, DID YOU EVER HAVE REDACTED PUT HIS HEAD ON YOUR CHEST, RUN HIS FINGERS ON YOUR BODY HAIR FOR SEXUAL PLEASURE ?

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO PRESENT DATE DID YOU IN ANYWAY HAVE A SEXUAL INAPPROPRIATE CONTACT WITH REDACTED

ANS: NO

A TOTAL OF THREE (3) SEPARATE POLYGRAPH TESTS WERE CONDUCTED, USING THE ABOVE RELEVANT QUESTIONS. EXAMINATION OF ALL THREE TEST CHARTS, USING THE MGQT NUMERICAL SCORING SYSTEM WAS CONDUCTED AND THE CONCLUSION AND OPINION OF THIS EXAMINER IS, EXAMINEE FORD WAS TRUTHFUL AND NON-DECEPTIVE TO ALL RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED AND ANSWERED.

SUBMITTED, DR. REDACTED Ph.D.
REDACTED

REDACTED

PH.D.

PROFESSIONAL HIGHLIGHTS

SANTA BARBARA SHERIFF DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIMES DETAIL, INVESTIGATIONS OF FORGERY AND QUESTIONABLE DOCUMENTS.

ASSISTANT STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1970-1972

STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1972-1973.

ASSOCIATED INSTRUCTOR AT CHAPMAN AND LAVERNE UNIVERSITY. ASSOCIATED FACULTY MEMBER OF GOLDEN GATE UNIVERSITY, INSTRUCTOR IN THE GRADUATE MPA PROGRAM.

ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE FULL TENURED INSTRUCTOR IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE COURSES 1969 TO PRESENT.

COORDINATOR OF THE SHERIFF RESERVE PROGRAM IN LOMPOC, AND ITS SEARCH AND RESCUE DETAIL.

GUEST LECTURER AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WARSAW POLAND.

PROGRESSIVE PUBLIC SERVICE RECORD

1965-1983

PATROL DEPUTY SHERIFF, PROMOTED TO DETECTIVE, SERVICE IN THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIME BUREAU, BURGLARY DETAIL. FORGERY/CHECKS QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS DETAIL.

1959-1965

DEPUTY SHERIFF LOS ANGELES COUNTY - PRIMARILY CIVIL DIVISION SUPERIOR COURT BAILIFF, AND TRANSPORTATION DETAIL.

1955-1959

US NAVY, ASSIGNED TO THE AIR NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION. ASSISTANT TO THE INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING OFFICER IN TOP SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS.

COPYRIGHT PUBLICATION OF Ph.D. DISSERTATION "MARITAL HARMONY AND STABILITY AS MEASURED BY PERSONALITY AND MOTIVATION IN LAW ENFORCEMENT MARRIAGES" 1980. UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

MEMBER OF THE ARSON -FIRE INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

MEMBER OF THE TRI/COUNTY INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

PAST MEMBER OF THE QUESTIONED DOCUMENT ASSOCIATION STATE OF CA.

FORMAL ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS

JUNE 1980 PH.D. DEGREE AWARDED FROM UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 1973 MA DEGREE AWARDED FROM CHAPMAN COLLEGE, MAJOR IN EDUCATION.

JUNE 1971 BA DEGREE AWARDED FROM LA VERNE UNIVERSITY MAJOR ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

JUNE 1970 AS DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

JUNE 1969 AA DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE SOCIOLOGY.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS/ SEMINARS

BASIC/ INTERMEDIATE / ADVANCE CERTIFICATES FROM P.O.S.T.
OFFICER SURVIVAL /TERRORISM/ SEX CRIMES CALIFORNIA STATE TRAINING INSTITUTE ARSON
INVESTIGATION FBI SEMINAR.
DRUG ABUSE /INVESTIGATIONS US DEPARTMENT OF DRUG ENFORCEMENT.
6 FBI SEMINARS DEALING WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT SPECIAL PROBLEMS
**POLYGRAPH SCHOOL -1984 GORMAC / PAST APA MEMBER, LICENSED AS POLYGRAPH
EXAMINER BY STATE OF CALIFORNIA 1984.**
100 HOURS OF SEMINAR INSTRUCTION ON REVIEW AND UPDATE IN POLYGRAPH
EXAMINATIONS AND INTERPRETATION.
PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR LICENSE FROM STATE OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1984.

REDACTED

San Roque Catholic Church

325 Argonne Circle Santa Barbara, California 93105-2798
(805) 687-5215 / FAX (805) 682-9778

February 19, 2003

Rev. Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

Re: [REDACTED] / Father James Ford

Dear Monsignor Cox:

This letter is written in response to the allegations of abuse made by [REDACTED] as disclosed to me at the meeting which was held on Wednesday February 12, 2003. At the time of our meeting you also asked for certain information about Mr. [REDACTED] and his family and who resided in the rectory at Holy Family Parish in Orange, California.

I was ordained in 1966, and my first assignment was to Holy Family Parish in Orange, California. [REDACTED] was the [REDACTED] In addition to [REDACTED] and myself, Father [REDACTED] was in residence at the rectory. He was either the principal or assistant principal at Mater Dei High School. For a period of time, there was also an Indian priest in residence who was studying at the local college. There was also a live in housekeeper by the name of [REDACTED] whose quarters were downstairs in the rectory. When I left Holy Family Parish, I went to Our Lady of Lourdes Parish in Northridge, California.

I deny ever kissing Mr. [REDACTED] on his neck or anywhere else on his body. I also deny hugging Mr. [REDACTED] in a sexual manner. I deny ever touching him in his genital area over Mr. [REDACTED] clothing or otherwise or massaging his body. I deny rubbing my fingers through Mr. [REDACTED] hair. I deny ever rubbing or massaging Mr. [REDACTED] body. I never slept with Mr. [REDACTED]. I never had Mr. [REDACTED] lie on my body or ask that Mr. [REDACTED] rest his head on my chest and rub my chest hair. In fact, I was never near a bed with Mr. [REDACTED].

As with other youth, Mr. [REDACTED] and I were in my car together on several occasions. I did not teach Mr. [REDACTED] to drive. He already knew how to drive. At no time when we were in my car, did I ever touch Mr. [REDACTED] on the leg or any other part of his body.

As none of the allegations are true, there was never any discussion in which I told Mr. [REDACTED] not to tell others or not to put anything in writing. Mr. [REDACTED] was

408367

one of many youths in the parish, and he was not treated any different than the others were. I would, on occasion, give some youths a small gift of appreciation, usually of a liturgical nature, and Mr. REDACTED may have been the recipient of one of these gifts. Thirty years later I just don't have any recollection one way or the other. I also went to dinner with many of the youths in the parish, and I may well have done so with Mr. REDACTED. I am positive that I never went to the movies with Mr. REDACTED or anybody else as I simply didn't go to the movies.

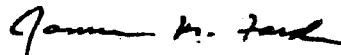
I recall that Mr. REDACTED as well as other youths would come to the rectory on occasion in the evening for appointments or meetings. I was never alone with Mr. REDACTED in the church when the church was not open to the general public. My recollection is that Mr. REDACTED would also come to the rectory to see Father REDACTED. Mr. REDACTED was never in a bedroom at the rectory.

The youth group did go on a number of trips. When the group went on these trips, they would stay in hotels or cabins. But I was never alone in a hotel room or cabin with Mr. REDACTED or any other of the youths on the trip.

REDACTED and his sister were both adopted. His mother was a teacher at Mater Dei High School. I believe Mr. REDACTED attended Mater Dei. I did not teach him how to drive. When I was transferred to Northridge, Mr. REDACTED, as well as his parents, came there to visit me on one or more occasions. In the following years Mr. REDACTED and I did remain in occasional contact. We would exchange Christmas cards, and when Mr. REDACTED was in the Los Angeles area, he would occasionally call me to meet for dinner. Mr. REDACTED's mother died about seven years ago, and Mr. REDACTED asked me to preside at her funeral which I did.

Once again, I vehemently deny all of Mr. REDACTED's allegations. At no time did I ever have any inappropriate contact with Mr. REDACTED or with any of the other youth that I ministered to at Holy Family Parish or at any other parish where I have been assigned in the thirty six years since I was ordained.

Sincerely,



Father James Ford

DRAFT

December 1, 2003

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar of Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re Father James Ford, Saint Luke Institute testing data

Dear Monsignor Cox,

Per our conversation of November 25, 2003, I am sending you my impressions after examining the raw data from the psychological test battery conducted by Saint Luke Institute on Father James Ford in April 2003.

At the time of our phone conversation of October 7, 2003, I had seen the report of the psychological evaluation of Father Ford, and had found it to be relatively benign. Although it indicated some defensiveness on his part (which I have not observed in my subsequent meetings with Father Ford), the testing uncovered no serious psychopathology, no sexual pathology and no personality disorder. However, at that time, I had not seen the raw data on which the report was based.

Father Ford was most cooperative in authorizing me to obtain the raw testing data, which I have now examined. As expected, the raw data confirmed my earlier impression of the testing report: it is a rather benign evaluation of a basically normally functioning adult. The MMPI-2, a highly valid instrument, found Father Ford's test responses to be valid (i.e. not intentionally presented to "fake good" or "fake bad") and found his profile to be "within normal limits" and "no clinical diagnosis is provided". The MCMI-II, another valid objective measure, was also relatively benign: it found the evaluation to be reasonably valid, and concluded "no disorder or a minimally severe disorder". The other test data similarly showed nothing of major concern, certainly nothing indicating a sexual problem or any kind of dangerousness. The only other thing of note was some suspicion of a neurological impairment (which has subsequently been ruled out by a neurologist).

If I can be of further assistance or if you need additional information, please do not hesitate to call.

Sincerely,

408369

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2003.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'". (a Copy of the Test Results is enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED] Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED] who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

408370

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED]

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED]. CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in an any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED] Ph.D's report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XII (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that "Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to the CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priest are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF. No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED] bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl, The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers.

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time.

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry.

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you.

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,

[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408373

REDACTED

PHONE REDACTED

SUBMITTED TO: REDACTED

ATTORNEY FOR JAMES FORD

DATE OF POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION APRIL 12, 2005

ARRANGEMENTS;

REDACTED A PRIOR LICENSED EXAMINER IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, WAS RETAINED TO ADMINISTER A POLYGRAPH TO MR. FORD, REGARDING ALLEGED ACCUSATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE WHICH HAD OCCURRED BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO 1971, WHILE MR. FORD WAS A PRIEST AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH IN ORANGE, CALIFORNIA. SAID ALLEGATIONS IN THAT ABOVE TIME FRAME, INVOLVED A YOUTH BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

PROCEDURE:

THIS EXAMINATION UTILIZED EQUIPMENT WHICH INDICATED AND RECORDED ON A MOVING CHART, RELATIVE CHANGES IN BLOOD PRESSURE, RATE AND STRENGTH OF PULSE BEAT, GALVANIC SKIN RESPONSE, AND BREATHING PATTERN. FORMAT OF THE TEST WAS THE ZONE OF QUESTION TEST (ZQT) USING IRRELEVANT, RELEVANT, AND CONTROL QUESTIONS

SPECIFIC RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED ON THE TEST

IN THE YEARS OF 1966 TO 1971, WHILE SERVING AT THE HOLY FAMILY PARISH DID YOU AT ANYTIME HAVE A SEXUAL CONTACT IN ANYWAY WITH A YOUTH NAMED REDACTED

ANS: NO

DID YOU IN ANY SEXUAL WAY INAPPROPRIATELY KISS, TOUCH OR FONDLE THE PRIVATE PARTS OF REDACTED

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE DATES OF 1968 TO 1971, DID YOU EVER HAVE REDACTED
CHEST, RUN HIS FINGERS ON YOUR BODY HAIR FOR SEXUAL PLEASURE ?

PUT HIS HEAD ON YOUR

ANS: NO

BETWEEN THE YEARS OF 1968 TO PRESENT DATE. DID YOU IN ANYWAY HAVE A SEXUAL INAPPROPRIATE CONTACT WITH REDACTED ?

ANS: NO

A TOTAL OF THREE (3) SEPARATE POLYGRAPH TESTS WERE CONDUCTED, USING THE ABOVE RELEVANT QUESTIONS. EXAMINATION OF ALL THREE TEST CHARTS, USING THE MGQT NUMERICAL SCORING SYSTEM WAS CONDUCTED AND THE CONCLUSION AND OPINION OF THIS EXAMINER IS, EXAMINEE FORD WAS TRUTHFUL AND NON-DECEPTIVE TO ALL RELEVANT QUESTIONS ASKED AND ANSWERED.

SUBMITTED, DR. REDACTED Ph.D.
REDACTED

REDACTED

PH.D.

PROFESSIONAL HIGHLIGHTS

SANTA BARBARA SHERIFF DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIMES DETAIL, INVESTIGATIONS OF FORGERY AND QUESTIONABLE DOCUMENTS.

ASSISTANT STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1970-1972

STATION COMMANDER LOMPOC SUB-STATION 1972-1973.

ASSOCIATED INSTRUCTOR AT CHAPMAN AND LAVERNE UNIVERSITY. ASSOCIATED FACULTY MEMBER OF GOLDEN GATE UNIVERSITY, INSTRUCTOR IN THE GRADUATE MPA PROGRAM.

ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE FULL TENURED INSTRUCTOR IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE COURSES 1969 TO PRESENT.

COORDINATOR OF THE SHERIFF RESERVE PROGRAM IN LOMPOC, AND ITS SEARCH AND RESCUE DETAIL.

GUEST LECTURER AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WARSAW POLAND.

PROGRESSIVE PUBLIC SERVICE RECORD

1965-1983

PATROL DEPUTY SHERIFF, PROMOTED TO DETECTIVE, SERVICE IN THE JUVENILE BUREAU, MAJOR CRIME BUREAU, BURGLARY DETAIL. FORGERY/CHECKS QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS DETAIL.

1959-1965

DEPUTY SHERIFF LOS ANGELES COUNTY - PRIMARILY CIVIL DIVISION SUPERIOR COURT BAILIFF, AND TRANSPORTATION DETAIL.

1955-1959

US NAVY, ASSIGNED TO THE AIR NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION. ASSISTANT TO THE INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING OFFICER IN TOP SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS.

COPYRIGHT PUBLICATION OF Ph.D. DISSERTATION "MARITAL HARMONY AND STABILITY AS MEASURED BY PERSONALITY AND MOTIVATION IN LAW ENFORCEMENT MARRIAGES" 1980 UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

MEMBER OF THE ARSON -FIRE INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

MEMBER OF THE TRI/COUNTY INVESTIGATORS ASSOCIATION.

PAST MEMBER OF THE QUESTIONED DOCUMENT ASSOCIATION STATE OF CA.

FORMAL ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS

JUNE 1980 PH.D. DEGREE AWARDED FROM UNITED STATES INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY.

JUNE 1973 MA DEGREE AWARDED FROM CHAPMAN COLLEGE, MAJOR IN EDUCATION.

JUNE 1971 BA DEGREE AWARDED FROM LA VERNE UNIVERSITY MAJOR ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

JUNE 1970 AS DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

JUNE 1969 AA DEGREE AWARDED FROM ALLAN HANCOCK COLLEGE SOCIOLOGY.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS/ SEMINARS

BASIC/ INTERMEDIATE / ADVANCE CERTIFICATES FROM P.O.S.T.
OFFICER SURVIVAL /TERRORISM/ SEX CRIMES CALIFORNIA STATE TRAINING INSTITUTE ARSON
INVESTIGATION FBI SEMINAR.
DRUG ABUSE /INVESTIGATIONS US DEPARTMENT OF DRUG ENFORCEMENT.
6 FBI SEMINARS DEALING WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT SPECIAL PROBLEMS
**POLYGRAPH SCHOOL -1984 GORMAC / PAST APA MEMBER, LICENSED AS POLYGRAPH
EXAMINER BY STATE OF CALIFORNIA 1984.**
100 HOURS OF SEMINAR INSTRUCTION ON REVIEW AND UPDATE IN POLYGRAPH
EXAMINATIONS AND INTERPRETATION.
PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR LICENSE FROM STATE OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1984.

REDACTED

San Roque Catholic Church

325 Argonne Circle Santa Barbara, California 93105-2798
(805) 687-5215 / FAX (805) 682-9778

February 19, 2003

Rev. Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

Re: [REDACTED] / Father James Ford

Dear Monsignor Cox:

This letter is written in response to the allegations of abuse made by [REDACTED] as disclosed to me at the meeting which was held on Wednesday February 12, 2003. At the time of our meeting you also asked for certain information about Mr. [REDACTED] and his family and who resided in the rectory at Holy Family Parish in Orange, California.

I was ordained in 1966, and my first assignment was to Holy Family Parish in Orange, California: [REDACTED] was the [REDACTED] In addition to [REDACTED] and myself, Father [REDACTED] was in residence at the rectory. He was either the principal or assistant principal at Mater Dei High School. For a period of time, there was also an Indian priest in residence who was studying at the local college. There was also a live in housekeeper by the name of [REDACTED] whose quarters were downstairs in the rectory. When I left Holy Family Parish, I went to Our Lady of Lourdes Parish in Northridge, California.

I deny ever kissing Mr. [REDACTED] on his neck or anywhere else on his body. I also deny hugging Mr. [REDACTED] in a sexual manner. I deny ever touching him in his genital area over Mr. [REDACTED] clothing or otherwise or massaging his body. I deny rubbing my fingers through Mr. [REDACTED] hair. I deny ever rubbing or massaging Mr. [REDACTED] body. I never slept with Mr. [REDACTED] I never had Mr. [REDACTED] on my body or ask that Mr. [REDACTED] rest his head on my chest and rub my chest hair. In fact, I was never near a bed with Mr. [REDACTED]

As with other youth, Mr. [REDACTED] and I were in my car together on several occasions. I did not teach Mr. [REDACTED] to drive. He already knew how to drive. At no time when we were in my car, did I ever touch Mr. [REDACTED] on the leg or any other part of his body.

As none of the allegations are true, there was never any discussion in which I told Mr. [REDACTED] not to tell others or not to put anything in writing. Mr. [REDACTED] was

408377

one of many youths in the parish, and he was not treated any different than the others were. I would, on occasion, give some youths a small gift of appreciation, usually of a liturgical nature, and Mr. REDACTED may have been the recipient of one of these gifts. Thirty years later I just don't have any recollection one way or the other. I also went to dinner with many of the youths in the parish, and I may well have done so with Mr. REDACTED. I am positive that I never went to the movies with Mr. REDACTED or anybody else as I simply didn't go to the movies.

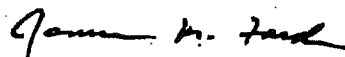
I recall that Mr. REDACTED as well as other youths would come to the rectory on occasion in the evening for appointments or meetings. I was never alone with Mr. REDACTED in the church when the church was not open to the general public. My recollection is that Mr. REDACTED would also come to the rectory to see Father REDACTED. Mr. REDACTED was never in a bedroom at the rectory.

The youth group did go on a number of trips. When the group went on these trips, they would stay in hotels or cabins. But I was never alone in a hotel room or cabin with Mr. REDACTED or any other of the youths on the trip.

REDACTED and his sister were both adopted. His mother was a teacher at Mater Dei High School. I believe Mr. REDACTED attended Mater Dei. I did not teach him how to drive. When I was transferred to Northridge, Mr. REDACTED as well as his parents, came there to visit me on one or more occasions. In the following years Mr. REDACTED and I did remain in occasional contact. We would exchange Christmas cards, and when Mr. REDACTED was in the Los Angeles area, he would occasionally call me to meet for dinner. Mr. REDACTED mother died about seven years ago, and Mr. REDACTED asked me to preside at her funeral which I did.

Once again, I vehemently deny all of Mr. REDACTED's allegations. At no time did I ever have any inappropriate contact with Mr. REDACTED or with any of the other youth that I ministered to at Holy Family Parish or at any other parish where I have been assigned in the thirty six years since I was ordained.

Sincerely,



Father James Ford

DRAFT

December 1, 2003

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar of Clergy, Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Re Father James Ford, Saint Luke Institute testing data

Dear Monsignor Cox,

Per our conversation of November 25, 2003, I am sending you my impressions after examining the raw data from the psychological test battery conducted by Saint Luke Institute on Father James Ford in April 2003.

At the time of our phone conversation of October 7, 2003, I had seen the report of the psychological evaluation of Father Ford, and had found it to be relatively benign. Although it indicated some defensiveness on his part (which I have not observed in my subsequent meetings with Father Ford), the testing uncovered no serious psychopathology, no sexual pathology and no personality disorder. However, at that time, I had not seen the raw data on which the report was based.

Father Ford was most cooperative in authorizing me to obtain the raw testing data, which I have now examined. As expected, the raw data confirmed my earlier impression of the testing report: it is a rather benign evaluation of a basically normally functioning adult. The MMPI-2, a highly valid instrument, found Father Ford's test responses to be valid (i.e. not intentionally presented to "fake good" or "fake bad") and found his profile to be "within normal limits" and "no clinical diagnosis is provided". The MCMI-II, another valid objective measure, was also relatively benign: it found the evaluation to be reasonably valid, and concluded "no disorder or a minimally severe disorder". The other test data similarly showed nothing of major concern, certainly nothing indicating a sexual problem or any kind of dangerousness. The only other thing of note was some suspicion of a neurological impairment (which has subsequently been ruled out by a neurologist).

If I can be of further assistance or if you need additional information, please do not hesitate to call.

Sincerely,

408379



FILE COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

CASE: JAMES M. FORD
Accused of a *Gravius Delictum*

CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICATION

By this instrument, I certify that the documentation herewith transmitted to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith regarding the above-captioned case, beginning with the TABLE OF CONTENTS and ending with this CERTIFICATE, consists either of original writings or of exact duplicates of documents on file in the archives of the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

Given at Los Angeles, California, this 7th day of February in the year of our Lord 2007.

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

To: REDACTED

From: REDACTED

Check Date: 14.Nov.2006

ACCLA

Check No.

203718

Invoice Number	Invoice Date	Voucher ID	Gross Amount	Discount Available	Paid Amount
245 VC <i>Good</i>	31.Oct.2006	00155090	5,507.14	0.00	5,507.14
3720 VC	31.Oct.2006	00155091	5,507.14	0.00	5,507.14
540 VC	31.Oct.2006	00155089	5,507.14	0.00	5,507.14

Vendor Number	Name	Total Discounts	
0000022231	REDACTED I.C.D., J.D.	\$0.00	
Check Number	Date	Total Amount	Total Paid Amount
	14.Nov.2006	\$6,788.94	\$0.00

DO NOT CASH THIS DOCUMENT IT DOES NOT HAVE A VALUE IF ANYONE CASHES IT BECAUSE IT IS A SECURITY DOCUMENT IT IS PROTECTED BY A SECURITY SYSTEM OF THE WORDS "SECURE DOCUMENT"



The Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles
 (A Corporation Sole)
 3424 Wilshire Blvd.
 Los Angeles, California 90010-2241
 (213) 637-7691

Wachovia Bank, N.A.
 Greenville, South Carolina
 In Cooperation with & Payable if Desired at
 Wells Fargo Bank, N.A.
 4769-613201 67-1/532

203718

Date
 November 14, 2006

Pay Amount

\$

Pay ****~~REDACTED~~ AND 94 / 100 US DOLLAR****

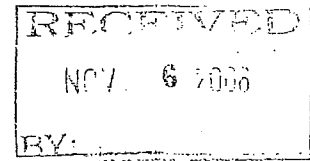
To The
 Order Of

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

THIS PAPER IS ALTERATION PROTECTED.



November 2, 2006

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wishire Blvd.
Los Angeles, California

01112-530000

Inv # 245 v c
Voucher # 155090
Voucher # 22231

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNT

Canonical Services for Reverend James M. Ford

<u>Date(2006)</u>	<u>Activity</u>	<u>Hours</u>	<u>Minutes</u>
Sept. 19	Conference with Father Ford (LA)	2	45
	Previous PCs with client NC		
	2 hours 45 minutes at [REDACTED]		
	Balance		

* New rate for new clients approved by Monsignor Cox.

408382

[REDACTED]

January 14, 2007

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire boulevard
Los angeles, CA 90010

BY FAX AND FIRST CLASS MAIL

Re: Father James M. Ford

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I write in reply to your letter of December 15, 2006 and specifically with regard to CMOB's (Archdiocesan Clergy Misconduct Board) and apparently the Cardinal's position on the Polygraph examination which Father Ford took on April 12, 2003.

As you and CMOB know, Father Ford voluntarily submitted to this polygraph - something he was not and could not be required to do - in order to further assure CMOB and the Cardinal of his innocence against the charge of having sexually abused the minor [REDACTED]

The results of that polygraph were: "Three separate polygraph tests were conducted using the above relevant questions. Examination of all three test charts, using the MGQT Numerical Scoring System was conducted and the conclusion and opinion of this examiner is, 'Examinee Ford was truthful and non-deceptive to all relevant questions asked and answered'. (a Copy of the Test Results in enclosed along with Dr. [REDACTED] resume)

You state in effect that CMOB rejects this polygraph and its conclusion because it does not accept the qualifications of the examiner, [REDACTED] Ph.D. declaring that "the curriculum vitae of the examiner and his qualifications in the field of polygraphy did not meet the standards expected by CMOB". Leaving aside for the moment the question of what competence CMOB has to set standards for polygraphers or to assess a paleographer's qualifications, it is obvious that CMOB gratuitously reached its erroneous conclusion about Dr. [REDACTED] qualifications without ever investigating his qualifications or checking on his experience and reputation. I have done so and easily discovered the following facts about Dr. [REDACTED] who is considered to be one of the most capable polygraphers in the state.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

408383

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page two

1. In 1984 when Dr. [REDACTED] was licensed as a polygrapher, the State of California required the licensing of polygraphers. Only about 50% of those taking the licensing test passed it. Dr. [REDACTED] passed it. In 1988, Senator Kennedy had a federal law passed that forbade polygraphy testing for pre-employment screening of job applicants, except for persons in law enforcement and those carrying large sums of money such as armored transport employees. Such pre-employment screening was common before 1988 and Dr. [REDACTED] conducted some 20 to 30 such polygraphs a week for employers, e.g. Jiffy Lub. In 1988, the state of California did away with licensing polygraphers and in fact precluded their being licensed. No polygrapher now can be tested or licensed in California as Dr. [REDACTED] was in 1984. Thus, the accurate statement in his polygraph report that he is "a prior licensed examiner in the State of California" further enhances his qualifications.

2. Dr. [REDACTED] has conducted more than 10,000 polygraph tests.

3. He has conducted polygraphs in major criminal trials such as all the polygraph testing in the current Alpha Dog murder trial (a movie of this murder is or has been made into a movie). He has conducted many hundreds of polygraphs in murder and drug cases as well as in other types of felony crimes.

4. He has conducted polygraphs in civil cases and for private matters, e.g. pre-marital matters, private business contracts and investigations. Four years ago he was hired and flown to London by a Prince of Saudi Arabia to conduct polygraph tests of business associates.

5. The sheriff's department and the District Attorney's office of Santa Barbara County in which Dr. [REDACTED] resides can attest to his preeminent qualifications as a polygrapher. It was the sheriff's department that referred Mr. [REDACTED] to Dr. [REDACTED].

It would be a challenge to find any polygrapher more qualified by education, experience and reputation than Dr. [REDACTED]. CMOB could have discovered all of this had it only inquired. Unfortunately it seems to have jumped to an unfounded and erroneous conclusion without sufficient investigation.

Dr. [REDACTED] is eminently qualified to have objectively conducted the polygraph, probably more qualified than most of the polygraphers that could be suggested by CMOB. There is no justifiable reason for asking Father Ford to undergo another polygraph and his refusal to do so cannot reasonably raise any concern about "about the reliability and trustworthiness of Ford's denial of the allegation".

Neither canon nor civil law can force an accused to undergo a polygraph or to otherwise testify in an any manner and his right to remain silent cannot be used against

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page three

him. That right notwithstanding, Father [REDACTED] has chosen to speak in his defense. He has categorically denied his guilt. He has written his detailed denial of the charges in his letter of February 19, 2003 (copy enclosed) and he has voluntarily submitted to a polygraph test conducted by a highly qualified and experienced polygrapher. He also submitted to psychological testing - again, something he could not have been forced to do. Dr. [REDACTED] Ph.D's report on his review of the raw data of this testing is also enclosed herein. The accuser, however, who has the burden of proving his allegation with a moral certitude which excludes every reasonable doubt (con un "certitudine morale che esclude ogni dubbio ragionevole": Pope Pius XII (1942) has produced no corroborating evidence whatsoever.

Your letter asserts that "Since the allegations have to do with Father Ford's failure to observe the obligations of continence, the questions of his suitability for ministry arises and, as per the requirements of canon 277, the case must be adjudicated by the diocesan bishop. Moreover, since the accusations also include the alleged sexual abuse of a minor below the age of 16, a *gravius delictum* reserved to CDF, a full report of the matter must be made to that dicastery." I respectfully suggest that there error in this statement.

The violation of canon 277 is not a crime, it carries no canonical penalty and is not reserved to CDF unless it is accompanied by those circumstances mentioned in canon 1395 (1) and (2). All other violations of canon 277 are matters of sin and the internal form and not subject to external investigation. Only the one alleged sexual-abuse-of-a-minor crime is reserved to CDF and properly the subject of a canonical Canon 1717 investigation. There is no allegation of Father Ford having violated the obligation of celibacy and though no violations of the obligation of continency have been proved or admitted, violations of continency would not *ipso facto* raise questions about suitability for ministry. Sanctity is not a requirement for ordination nor is a guarantee of sanctity or the lack of commission of any sexual sin a standard for determining the continued "suitability of ministry". Priest are men susceptible to sin; sin can be forgiven. These are matters of conscience between a priest and God, his confessor, and his spiritual director. Even in matters of canonical crimes, the ordinary is required by canon 1718 to apply the provisions of canon 1341 before declaring or imposing canonical penalties. Canon 1341 requires the ordinary to repair the situation by means of "fraternal correction or reproof" and any other "methods of pastoral care."

You speak of a "full report" that must be made to CDF: No report is required to be made to CDF except a report giving the results of a preliminary investigation of a specific canonical crime under canon 1395 which has concluded that there is "sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred" (*Essential Norms*, Norm 6). Although I have not been permitted to see what evidence you have, if any, to corroborate Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, I have found none in the file of Father Ford's civil lawyer whom you did allow to examine the file and to participate in your investigation.

408385

Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales, January 14, 2007, page four.

Although you constantly refer to allegations against Father Ford in the plural, I am unaware of any individual, other than Mr. [REDACTED] bringing an accusation. The other allegations seem to be only rumors of someone, not an accuser himself, saying that so and so did so and so or that he heard that so and so did so and so. This is the most insidious kind of rumor which is prejudicial but often easily accepted as probably, if not actually, true without any substantial investigation or proof. No unproven allegation can be or should be treated as evidence to prove another allegation. Nor is every proven sexual fact necessarily relevant to proving another sexual fact. The fact that a priest may have had a sexual affair with an adult woman does not go to prove that he also sexually abused a teenage girl. The fact that a priest has violated the obligation of perpetual continence by committing a sexual act does not necessarily go to prove that he also molested a ten year old boy. I again ask you to kindly inform me of any other accuser who has made an allegation against Father Ford, if there are other accusers. [REDACTED]

I am concerned about the report which you say is being prepared to be sent to CDF this month and what will be asked for in that report. Without having been informed of the status of Father Ford's case, it is impossible for me to know what to answer or how to proceed on his behalf. In conscience, then, I felt compelled to send a copy of this letter with its attachments to CDF at this time. [REDACTED]

Father Ford has been a priest for over forty years. Although he is retired and living some distance from where he served in parishes, he is healthy and active and, until his faculties were removed pending the Archdiocese's investigation of Mr. [REDACTED] allegation, he continued to help in parishes on weekends, saying Mass, preaching and remaining as active as possible in ministry as a retired priest. It is his sincere desire to return to that ministry. [REDACTED]

Again, I would appreciate any information you can give me about the status of Father Ford's case and the Archdiocese's intentions with regard to it. Thank you. [REDACTED]

Sincerely and Respectfully yours,
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

cc: William Cardinal Levada
Roger Cardinal Mahony
[REDACTED]

408386

Ford

MGS mentioned strained relationship betw. Ford & his father; Ford denied; Exh. 3, p. 45, REDACTED
seely @ Our Lady Peace w/ Ford recalls Ford had a strained relationship w/ his father, altho' they made amends before father passed away

TIMELINE

March 6, 1940...Father James M. Ford born

January 1949...REDACTED born

September 17, 1953...REDACTED born

1958...Ford enters Saint John's Seminary

February 20, 1962...REDACTED born

April 30, 1966...Ford is ordained

May 14, 1966...Ford assigned to Holy Family in Orange

Fall 1968...When REDACTED alleges abuse began

February 22, 1971...Ford leaves Holy Family

February 23, 1971...Ford assigned to Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge

REDACTED, 1971...REDACTED 18th birthday

October 15, 1972...Ford leaves Our Lady of Lourdes

October 16, 1972...Ford assigned to Saint Raphael's in Goleta

June 20, 1976...Ford leaves Saint Raphael's

June 21, 1976...Ford assigned to Our Lady of Mount Carmel in Santa Barbara

April 9, 1977...REDACTED converts to Catholicism

REDACTED, 1980...REDACTED 18th birthday

April 14, 1980...Ford leaves Mount Carmel

April 15, 1980...Ford assigned to San Buenaventura Mission in Ventura

August 1981...REDACTED enters Saint John's Seminary and while there advises other seminarians of his sexual dalliances with Ford

July 8, 1982...Ford leaves the Mission

July 9, 1982...Ford assigned Saint Rose of Lima in Simi Valley

January 27, 1983... [REDACTED] leaves seminary

November 30, 1987... [REDACTED]

July 7, 1988... Ford leaves Saint Rose

July 8, 1988... Ford assigned to Our Lady of Peace in North Hills as pastor

February 1, 1993... [REDACTED] sends letter to Cardinal Roger Mahony [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

June 30, 1994... Ford leaves Our Lady of Peace

July 1, 1994... Ford assigned to San Roque's in Santa Barbara as pastor

December 12, 2003... [REDACTED] files Complaint in Los Angeles Superior Court alleging
Ford sexually abused him from 1968 until 1971

July 1, 2005... Ford's requested retirement date

CONFIDENTIAL & PRIVILEGED
 INVESTIGATIVE REPORT
 ATTORNEY-CLIENT WORK PRODUCT

March 3, 2005

Report of the Canonical Investigation of Father James M. Ford
 CMOB-047,01
 REDACTED

Father James M. Ford was born in Los Angeles March 6, 1940, went to Saint John's Seminary and was ordained April 30, 1966. He has served in six parishes as an associate pastor and in two parishes as a pastor. He is currently pastor at San Roque in Santa Barbara and the Cardinal has accepted his letter of retirement effective July 1, 2005.

REDACTED

In a civil law suit filed in Los Angeles Superior Court on December 12, 2003, REDACTED born September 17, 1953, alleges that Ford sexually abused and molested him from about 1968 until about 1971. Some of the alleged acts include French (open mouth) kissing, touching of REDACTED genitals over clothes, sleeping together body to body while holding each other, REDACTED having orgasms as a result of their contact, and their lying together intertwining legs.

These three incidents are addressed in this report in chronological order based on the dates they are alleged to have occurred.

The following individuals were interviewed in this matter and pertinent files reviewed between February 4, 2004, and February 23, 2005:

1. Anonymous classmate of REDACTED
2. REDACTED friend of REDACTED

3. Father [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of [REDACTED]
4. [REDACTED] secretary at Our Lady of Peace
5. [REDACTED] claims he and Father James Ford had relationship in 1992
6. [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of Ford
7. Father [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard
8. [REDACTED] former member of Holy Family (HF) youth group
9. Monsignor Timothy J. Dyer, vicar for clergy who interviewed Ford
10. [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
11. [REDACTED] acquaintance of Ford
12. Father James M. Ford
13. Father [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of [REDACTED]
14. Father [REDACTED] former seminary classmate of [REDACTED]
15. [REDACTED] retired Santa Ana Police Officer
16. Father [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at Our Lady of the Assumption
17. [REDACTED] Ford's [REDACTED]
18. Father [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
19. Father [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
20. [REDACTED] jeweler
21. [REDACTED] seminarian with [REDACTED]
22. [REDACTED] friend of [REDACTED]
23. Father [REDACTED] current [REDACTED] at Our Lady of Peace
24. [REDACTED] Ventura County Public Health Department
25. Father [REDACTED] former [REDACTED] at HF
26. [REDACTED] attorney
27. [REDACTED] parishioner at HF
28. [REDACTED] attorney for Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange
29. Father [REDACTED] of Capuchin Franciscan Order
30. Brother [REDACTED], seminarian with [REDACTED]
31. [REDACTED] secretary for Ford at Saint Rose of Lima and Our Lady of Peace
32. [REDACTED] at Our Lady of the Assumption when [REDACTED] converted
33. [REDACTED] former member of HF youth group
34. Father [REDACTED] (retired) former [REDACTED] of Saint John's Seminary
35. Father [REDACTED] (retired) former [REDACTED] of Saint John's Seminary
36. [REDACTED] former Mater Dei classmate of [REDACTED]
37. [REDACTED] close friend of [REDACTED]
38. Father [REDACTED] former member of HF youth group
39. [REDACTED] complainant
40. [REDACTED] former associate pastor at HF
41. [REDACTED] former pastor of Ford
42. Father [REDACTED] former associate pastor at Our Lady of Peace
43. [REDACTED] secretary at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard
44. [REDACTED] former associate pastor at HF

408391

REDACTED

REDACTED

was interviewed for five hours and 30 minutes resulting in a ten page typed document memorializing the meeting. That document was sent to REDACTED and his attorney who then made their corrections, deletions and additions. The interview of REDACTED set forth below is that returned document with their verbiage in places and is only minimally different from the one sent them.

On June 1, 2004, REDACTED was interviewed in the presence of REDACTED REDACTED, with the law firm of REDACTED which is representing REDACTED in litigation against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and Holy Family parish in Orange, California. REDACTED was aware of my identity and introduced me to REDACTED and I provided REDACTED a business card. It was explained that the reason for the interview was to obtain information from him regarding Father James M. Ford's alleged childhood sexual abuse of REDACTED; for canonical purposes. The interview began at 9:30 A.M. and terminated at 3:00 P.M. REDACTED provided the following information:

While growing up in Orange County, California, he attended Saint Joseph's and Our Lady of the Pillar grammar schools prior to enrolling at Mater Dei High School (MDHS) in Santa Ana in September 1967. He recalled the names of several nuns who taught at Saint Joseph's but did not know if any were still alive or, if so, their current locations. They were Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange with a convent on Batavia Street in Orange. The principal was Sister REDACTED who told him that he was her favorite of all the students who had ever attended that school. He also named several priests assigned to Saint Joseph's at that time including Father REDACTED currently assigned to a parish in the San Fernando Valley, REDACTED Father REDACTED Father REDACTED REDACTED and Father REDACTED. Once at MDHS, even though his family continued to live in the Saint Joseph parish boundary, he began to attend Mass and frequent Holy Family (HF). HF was about a ten-minute bicycle ride from his house and that was his main means of transportation before obtaining his driver's license. After a while, REDACTED family moved into the HF parish boundary. REDACTED met Ford after his family lived within the HF parish boundary.

HF had an active youth group. He was shy when he entered MDHS and his mother was a speech coach there. She encouraged him to join the Boy Scouts and lector at the HF Masses. He believes the Boy Scout leader was REDACTED and he earned so many achievement badges his first year with the scouts he became bored and stopped attending meetings. He almost became an eagle scout after one year. It was in the fall of 1967 that he met Father James M. Ford for the first time. Ford was the advisor of the youth group at HF named Chi Rho (CR). This was a club whose emphasis was on social events like dances, trips and other similar activities.

Ford had been at the parish for a year and a half was about 26 years old, assertive and a "go getter". He was the most active priest in the parish when it involved ministering to the youth. An older associate at that time was Father REDACTED and the pastor was Father REDACTED. He cannot recall what happened to REDACTED or much about him. REDACTED

thinks Father REDACTED came to the parish about the time REDACTED was retiring. REDACTED became involved with the youth, but not to the degree of Ford. REDACTED left the clergy many years ago and is now married. About eight nuns lived at HF at that time but he cannot remember their names or order. He remembers that they wore beige, knee-length dresses, no veils, and were a more progressive order. One nun with red hair was in charge of the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine (CCD) at HF and she and Ford were close professionally. She knew that REDACTED and Ford were "close." REDACTED remembers that the order had a convent in Big Bear.

As a freshman he became involved in CR organizing its dances, parties and other activities. That's when Father Ford approached REDACTED, asking him to get involved as an altar boy. Another person active in the leadership of CR was REDACTED who is a year older than REDACTED and the current pastor at Saint Joseph's in Santa Ana. REDACTED was a religious person and very popular with the students. REDACTED was also close to Ford for at least the four years of REDACTED involvement at HF and considered to be effeminate at that time. He was a lector and dated some of the girls that REDACTED did. The girls told him that REDACTED was very respectful and never had sex with them. Before receiving his driver's license, but after Ford started abusing him, REDACTED became sexually active with both sexes.

A CR member REDACTED dated was REDACTED who is one year older than he is but he has not seen her since 1971 and does not know how to reach her. Her brother REDACTED is one year younger than he is, was active in CR and is the current music director and organist at Saint Edward's in Dana Point.

REDACTED and REDACTED were also involved in CR and REDACTED currently lives in La Quinta and REDACTED in Santa Margarita. He dated both in high school, as did REDACTED and he re-connected with them at their MDHS 30 year reunion in 2001. He is on good terms with them and they communicate on a regular basis now. Both are active Catholics.

REDACTED was another CR member who dated REDACTED and REDACTED. He was a nice person with a good sense of humor who was effeminate and close to Ford. He was very religious and REDACTED heard he entered the seminary but did not finish. He does not know where REDACTED is now but recalls his mother once worked at the HF rectory.

REDACTED came to HF around 1971 for a couple of years. REDACTED thought he was a couple of years older than himself, and was involved in the liturgy at HF. He became a priest with an important position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles associated with REDACTED but abruptly left the priesthood. Ford told REDACTED that he should use REDACTED as a role model and he was jealous of the time Ford spent with REDACTED. He has no idea if REDACTED knew of Ford's sexual abuse of REDACTED.

Besides REDACTED, Ford spent a lot of time with REDACTED and REDACTED during this period causing REDACTED to later comment that Ford only seemed to bond with males

and had little, if anything, to do with females. REDACTED would see REDACTED leave the church alone with Ford.

Sometime during the school year in about 1968, Ford took approximately 25 members of the CR Club to the Bahia Resort in San Diego for a Friday and Saturday night. While he was in Ford's room with Ford the other members were on the beach smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol. They were all under age and were arrested including REDACTED REDACTED both REDACTED does not remember whether or not other adults came along to chaperone. REDACTED remembers getting "razzed" by the other students for being in Father Ford's room alone with him. A friend of REDACTED s named REDACTED was a "pothead" who drove his van and might have been the one who provided the contraband. The parents learned of this and when they returned REDACTED had Ford apologize to the parishioners at an evening Mass. Other than caroling at old folks homes and visiting the sick this is the only CR trip he remembers with any specificity.

Shortly after they met Ford determined that REDACTED was a good speaker and debater. He also knew that REDACTED nother was the speech coach at MDHS. REDACTED is not sure what drew Ford to him initially other than that he was popular and good-looking. From their first meeting Ford lectured him on how to dress and wear his hair, which girls to date, being involved at HF through CR and becoming an altar boy. He rode his bicycle to the rectory to organize papers, answer telephones and do various other chores. He was later given a key to the church and began to set things up in preparation for Mass. He made certain there were enough unblessed hosts, that the cruets were clean, the pews tidy, the altar arranged, etc. He did all these things within a year of coming to HF. During this time he would be in the rectory occasionally with only Ford. He normally was at HF between 6:00 P.M. and 9:00 P.M. a couple days each week and always at the behest of Ford, not any other priest or layperson. He knew of nobody else that did this sort of thing for Ford or anyone else. There might have been others but he does not remember them. There were housekeepers and secretaries during this time. He cannot remember the names of housekeepers, but remembers the name of a secretary, Mrs. REDACTED, who performed secretarial, public relations, and accounting work. She later got REDACTED a job at See's candy many years later. She was REDACTED mother. He was also very involved in organizing the Folk Mass, which included arranging for the musicians, lectors, altar servers and others. Those who regularly attended the HF Folk Mass at that time associated REDACTED with Ford and the Mass. During his sophomore, junior and senior years at MDHS he was also the head lector at HF.

He dated REDACTED and she made comments to REDACTED because he spent so much time with Ford and Ford did not spend time with girls. She thought this was strange. REDACTED assisted Ford in many ways and although he never paid REDACTED he frequently took him out to dinner, to play miniature golf and other activities. He gave REDACTED a gold Tissot watch with a sapphire for a graduation present in 1971 but it was stolen within a few years. His deceased mother and father, who now has dementia, saw it but he rarely wore it as it was too garish for his taste. REDACTED remembers showing it to others. Ford also gave him a photo of his graduation from the seminary and he wrote words of

affection to ^{REDACTED} on the back of the photo, calling him "little brother". Ford also nicknamed ^{REDACTED}. In 1969 or 1970, Ford gave ^{REDACTED} a holy medal that was square with a cross in the middle and four saints on each corner. Ford wanted ^{REDACTED} to have this medal because he, too, wore a similar medal. Ford instructed ^{REDACTED} to wear it under his t-shirt at all times. He told ^{REDACTED} that he could remember Ford by wearing the medal. He also gave ^{REDACTED} a book of daily meditations and prayers for youth. Its instructions were the exact opposite of what ^{REDACTED} did with Ford during their relationship. Ford signed the book. ^{REDACTED} attorney now has the book, the medal, and the photo.

While assisting Ford in the rectory the touching and light kissing began. Ford told ^{REDACTED} he needed to learn intimacy. At the time ^{REDACTED} questioned whether or not his father loved him and Ford knew this. Ford resented his own father and had a difficult relationship with him. He called his father a bastard, son of a bitch and other non-complimentary terms and when he died Ford commented that his mother, who he loved dearly, could finally live in peace. Ford referred to ^{REDACTED} as his little brother and said that God sent ^{REDACTED} to him. He had only a sister who he was close to and she lived in the Los Angeles area. ^{REDACTED} met her once and recalled she had a daughter who was gravely ill at one time.

By the time ^{REDACTED} was 15 the touching and light kissing had advanced to where Ford was holding him in a sexual way and wet kissing him. About then he also began to stop on his bicycle rides through Santiago Park while going to and from the rectory to allow men to give him oral sex. When he told Ford about this Ford told him to stay away from these men but continued to kiss and handle him in a sexual manner. This confused ^{REDACTED}. He was stopping in Santiago Park so frequently by the time he was 16 ½ that Ford refused to give him absolution in confession because he would not terminate this activity. ^{REDACTED} explained that Ford would deep kiss and arouse him too such an extent he would go to Santiago Park to bring himself to climax if he had not done so already.

Their sexual activity was normally on the church grounds and almost always in one certain pew in the church located on the right side of the altar as one faced the sanctuary and two rows back from the altar. They would enter the church at night and Ford locked the door behind them. Ford would deep kiss him often until ^{REDACTED} ejaculated. He does not know if Ford ever climaxed but often felt Ford's erection. On occasion they deep kissed to this degree in Ford's Chevrolet Impala in the parking lot behind the rectory. Ford gave detailed instruction on how to kiss and stuck his tongue deep into ^{REDACTED} mouth. He did not allow ^{REDACTED} to do the same thing with his tongue and told ^{REDACTED} that he ^{REDACTED} needed to learn intimacy.

^{REDACTED} often called Ford when his hormones were raging to tell him that he was going to Santiago Park and Ford would instruct him to come to HF where they would go into the church to talk and deep kiss. Ford would tell ^{REDACTED} to "be still" or "I'll show you how to kiss." He estimated this occurred about four to six times per month during his sophomore, junior and senior years for a total of about 200 times where he would either ejaculate or approach that stage; sometimes this happened as many as three times per

week. This happened for the most part in the church but also in Ford's auto, and about three times in hotels in San Diego where the abuse was of much greater degree. They would hug and kiss in the rectory and he would sit on Ford's lap but they would not deep kiss there.

During confession, which was always face-to-face, or at times when Ford would tell REDACTED that they needed to talk, REDACTED would tell Ford personal things like if he ejaculated during one of his dates. Ford would admonish him and then after saying an act of contrition they would begin one of their heavy kissing sessions. During these episodes their bodies would be entwined and he would feel Ford's erection. He thinks that Ford knows REDACTED climaxed because he could feel REDACTED shudder, and would tell REDACTED to "calm down." At these times Ford would often tell REDACTED how much he loved REDACTED and ask him if REDACTED loved him. When REDACTED told Ford he did Ford asked REDACTED if that was the case why REDACTED did not listen to him and stop going to Santiago Park and stop dating promiscuous girls. Ford never told him to stay away from Ford though. REDACTED never confessed to Ford their mutual activities. He never told Ford to stop since he enjoyed it and felt Ford had all the power. He felt very confused as it was a good sexual feeling but not fulfilling and although Ford told him sex was bad with others, Ford continued to sexually abuse REDACTED had no aspirations or thoughts of a future with Ford but had strong sexual emotions for him as well as the girls he dated. He never had mouth-to-penis oral or anal sex with Ford nor did they ever mutually masturbate each other.

REDACTED estimated that he had sex about once a week during his sophomore, junior and senior years with public school girls and engaged in heavy petting with his Catholic school dates.

One female he had an ongoing affair with was REDACTED in Los Angeles in the fall of 1970. After REDACTED helped REDACTED while with Father Ford, staying in a hotel room in San Diego. REDACTED Ford refused to call a doctor for REDACTED. He and REDACTED had sex on numerous occasions at different venues including Santiago Park where the police once stopped them. They began their relationship while he was at MDHS and her father eventually obtained a restraining order forbidding him from seeing her. She later married and her name was REDACTED but has had several boy friends and husbands since then. He once located a young man named REDACTED who was about 27 years old at the time and living in Palos Verdes. He thought that this might be his son and paid for a DNA test that proved he was not.

Another girl he remembers only as REDACTED and he only recalls she was a student at Santa Ana High School at the time.

One day at MDHS in his senior year Father REDACTED a teacher, approached REDACTED and mentioned the abortion. He was taken aback and has no idea how REDACTED heard of this. REDACTED is currently a priest in Los Angeles.

Ford's room at HF was on the second floor of the rectory in the back of the building. About four other priests stayed on that floor as well. He cannot remember much about Ford's room or office and advised not much untoward ever happened in either place. He thinks that Ford might have shared an office.

During the school year, while a sophomore or junior, he returned to the Bahia Hotel with Ford. It was only the two of them and they spent two nights and three days. Ford picked him up at REDACTED home and his parents knew of the trip but he cannot remember if anybody else was aware. They drove in Ford's Impala to the hotel located on Mission Bay. REDACTED talked to Ford about the direction of his REDACTED life and they shared a bed. There was a lot of hugging and deep kissing and Ford allowed REDACTED to French kiss him. This was done while they were fully clothed and at other times in their underwear. They lay in bed together with their legs entwined, wrestled and straddled each other. They were both aroused and he REDACTED would ejaculate. Once after he climaxed and was perspiring Ford told him to take a cold shower. Ford always wore white brief type underwear and crew neck or v-neck undershirts. There was no completely nude body-to-body contact. The only time he saw Ford in the nude that trip was when he came out of the shower. Ford was fair skinned with freckles on his back and a salt and pepper colored hairy chest. He would sit straddling Ford in their underwear and massage Ford's back and pop his blackheads and they slept with their bodies entwined. During the day they did things like go to the beach and play miniature golf. They also went to the convent of the Sisters of Perpetual Adoration on Paducah Drive off Morena Drive in San Diego. Ford said Mass for the nuns and he was Ford's altar boy. Ford knew the prioress and she told REDACTED that Ford was very fond of him and that he was a special boy. While Ford heard confessions he wandered around the grounds. It was a Benedictine Cloister that is now closed and the last prioress was Sister REDACTED who knew the nuns that lived there when he and Ford visited but who are all deceased now. She hired REDACTED to do artwork at the convent in the 1980s. He does not know how Ford paid for the hotel on this trip or the others.

In his junior and senior years he traveled twice with Ford to the Town and Country Hotel in San Diego where the same type of sexual activity occurred as happened at the Bahia Hotel.

Ford's alcoholic drink of choice was a whiskey sour, which he let REDACTED taste. He also liked red wines and red meat. He was about 5'11", 165 pounds, good looking, slimly muscled, healthy and fit. He later worked out on nautilus exercise equipment, and suggested REDACTED do the same. He could recall no scars, marks or tattoos in private areas of Ford's body.

REDACTED recalled going to one movie with Ford but not what the title was or where they saw it. Ford's activity of choice was taking REDACTED to play miniature golf next to HF and REDACTED speculated Ford was allowed to play there for free. Ford would stand behind him and put his arms around REDACTED while instructing him how to putt. By his senior year REDACTED tired of this and he REDACTED suggested the movie.

Ford taught REDACTED to drive in the church parking lot and at Fairhaven Cemetery, which is close to HF. Ford taught REDACTED in Ford's blue Impala with a light blue or gray interior, which REDACTED thinks might have had power steering and an automatic shift lever on the steering column. This went on for about six months. Ford liked the color blue and had at least two Impalas during his stay at HF. During the lessons Ford put his arm around REDACTED and on REDACTED upper leg and knee. He also playfully punched REDACTED and rubbed his neck.

REDACTED parents gave him a blue Volkswagen bug for his 16th birthday and his father taught him how to drive it. His father was a long haul truck driver for REDACTED REDACTED and would be on the road four or more days a week hauling lumber. His dad was a convert to Catholicism and involved in the Knights of Columbus. REDACTED parents never asked him about his intimacy with Ford though they knew that he spent a great deal of time with Ford, and stayed at hotels with Father Ford. REDACTED father was not involved much in his life.

While in high school he told various people about Ford. In about 1970, during his junior year, he told REDACTED during a face-to-face confession in the HF rectory on a Saturday that he had strong feelings for a priest. REDACTED asked if the priest was Ford, since he was aware REDACTED; and Ford spent a lot of time together. REDACTED confirmed it was and REDACTED seemed disgusted and said that it was wrong and should not continue. REDACTED did not say much more and after this was not as friendly toward REDACTED as he had been. During this confession he also told REDACTED about his homosexual oral sex in Santiago Park as well as the sex with girls. REDACTED thinks that Ford was gone that weekend and now believes he was confused and calling out for help. This is the only time he went to confession with REDACTED and the only time he ever mentioned anything like this to him.

After the REDACTED confession, possibly the winter of his senior year, he began to talk about serious subjects with Sister REDACTED; a Sister of Saint Joseph's of Orange, who taught English Literature at MDHS. She was a good friend of his mother, probably in her 50s and a progressive thinker for her times. She was upset with the girls REDACTED was dating and asked him if he had lost his virginity. He told her that he had and that he did not believe in the virginity of Mary. They spoke at both MDHS and her motherhouse. Once in the garden of the motherhouse he told her that he had sex with males. She did not appear too troubled by this so he continued and told her these feelings manifested themselves because of his relationship with Ford. He described the sexual abuse by Ford, who she did not know, and she was taken aback. She asked if Ford had raped REDACTED or physically hurt him in any way. When he told her that Ford had not she nevertheless counseled him to stay away from Ford. She told him that he could talk to her at any time and he did many times into the 1980s. He told her about Ford being gay and seeing him at gay bars amongst other things. He does not know if she shared this with anyone and she is now deceased.

During a confession to REDACTED in a confessional in 1970 or 1971 REDACTED told him that he was in love with a priest and that the feeling was mutual. He assumes REDACTED knew who he was as he asked if the priest was Ford. When REDACTED said that it was REDACTED, told him

that he (REDACTED) knew what was right and to stay away from Ford and pray for help. Sometime after this he tried to throw a pebble against Ford's window late one evening but hit REDACTED window and when he looked out REDACTED explained he was trying to obtain Ford's attention. Ford heard this, became upset, came down and took REDACTED to Coco's Restaurant where he admonished him for doing that. A few months later Ford was transferred. REDACTED thought REDACTED was a kind man and he helped REDACTED with some of his homilies.

Father REDACTED replaced Ford at HF and taught at MDHS. During a face-to-face confession with REDACTED who was wearing civilian clothes, in the rectory he told REDACTED that he was confused about his sexuality. He expounded about Ford, by name, and their sexual encounters. REDACTED was very commanding and intimidating and told REDACTED he had to understand the difference between intimacy and sex, the exact thing Ford had told him. They discussed REDACTED homosexual tendencies and REDACTED counseled that if REDACTED did not arrest these leanings by the time he was 21 years old he would never be able to change. During the confession REDACTED broke down and REDACTED held him and kissed him on the lips. REDACTED held his head in his (REDACTED) hands and REDACTED felt powerless. He gave REDACTED a book by Henri J.M. Nouwen entitled "Intimacy" that REDACTED obtained while in the seminary and REDACTED never returned it. REDACTED described as a powerful athletic appearing person with a hairy chest who intimidated him. After this REDACTED would take REDACTED by the nape of the neck in a friendly manner and ask how he was. REDACTED was always approachable but REDACTED found him threatening.

In about 1970, either the end of his junior or start of his senior year, he met Father REDACTED REDACTED was a friend and classmate at MDHS who was an intelligent "nerd" as well as effeminate. They did several student projects together and one day REDACTED asked REDACTED to accompany him to REDACTED house on Bristol Street south of MDHS. REDACTED was a Capuchin that taught at MDHS but REDACTED cannot remember which subject. When he met REDACTED at his house he was in a Capuchin robe and something in his eyes reminded REDACTED of the men in Santiago Park. He liked REDACTED, and his openness and had fun at his house. REDACTED hugged REDACTED when the two of them sat on the couch in the living room, which made REDACTED think they had an intimate relationship. REDACTED gave REDACTED his telephone number and told him to call if REDACTED ever felt the need. REDACTED told him what happened on his dates and they came to have a close relationship. Later at REDACTED house REDACTED heard his confession while they sat on the couch. He explained his relationship with Ford in detail and when REDACTED asked if REDACTED enjoyed it REDACTED responded that he did. He asked REDACTED if he would ever marry Ford and if he could visualize himself in that situation. He never said that what Ford and REDACTED were doing was wrong. He indicated it was natural to have these feelings and that REDACTED should not be so hard on himself or Ford whom REDACTED did not know. He also told REDACTED about his experiences in Santiago Park. He asked REDACTED if he had told his mother any of this and REDACTED said he had not. Then he straddled REDACTED, kissed him on the lips and told REDACTED he was attracted to him. At that point, before REDACTED gave him absolution, REDACTED arose from the couch and left. After this encounter REDACTED was uncomfortable around REDACTED and their friendship ended. REDACTED tried to talk to REDACTED at MDHS after that but REDACTED refused. REDACTED does

not know what became of REDACTED but recalls he once spoke of going into the seminary. He believes that REDACTED and REDACTED continued to be friends. He saw REDACTED's name on the perpetrator list about a year after he retained counsel.

During his senior year he began to turn away from the Catholic Church. Ford thought he was "nuts" but he began to attend The Cavalry Chapel in South Coast Plaza.

After Ford was transferred from HF REDACTED felt badly and cried often for he missed the intimacy. They talked on the telephone every couple of weeks and Ford told him that REDACTED was a good man and that he should talk to him. Ford left in February or March of 1971 and in July he invited REDACTED to visit him at Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge. He drove alone in his Volkswagon and recalls it being very hot and smoggy. He had never been in that area before and thought it was dull and gray. He became lost along the way and called Ford for directions. When he finally arrived he and Ford hugged and he felt good. There were no other priests there and he spent the night with Ford in his room in the rectory. That evening they continued with the same type of sexual activity they had in the past, that is kissing, caressing, and body contact. There was a lot of crying on his part and he remembers Ford perspiring while they lay and slept. He visited Ford one other time there and the same types of sexual abuse happened then except REDACTED did not stay the night. He was 17 during these visits. He cannot recall anything about Ford's room at Lourdes except that on his dresser was a tall (approximately 2 feet), wood, carved statute of the Virgin Mary that he bought at Halloran's in Orange County and gave to Ford as a present.

By the time he was 17 he had moved from his parents' home and was living with friends in Santa Ana and later Tustin. Ford visited him at these locations a couple of times. Their last intimate contact while he was a minor was at Lourdes. They did maintain contact and he saw Ford infrequently after that.

After high school in about 1972 he was in a gay bar, The Hub in West Hollywood, with his friend REDACTED when Ford came into the bar. This surprised and hurt REDACTED because Ford was probably looking for a date, but REDACTED did not approach him. Shortly after this he sent Ford a letter asking why he was in a gay bar and if he (Ford) was gay why he had continually told him REDACTED that it was wrong to sexually be with other males. He felt Ford was being hypocritical and wrote him that. Ford called REDACTED after receiving the letter and told REDACTED to never write things like that again, to never put things like that on paper. He said that it was childish and that they should meet and talk but REDACTED refused and they only spoke on the phone. REDACTED advised REDACTED that his relationship with Ford was horrible and that Ford had no special feelings toward him but was only using him. REDACTED came to realize that for the first time.

When he was 23 he lived in a duplex in Los Angeles at REDACTED. He met Ford for dinner but cannot remember the restaurant. After dinner Ford wanted to see REDACTED residence and portfolio of art work. REDACTED was reluctant but acquiesced and once there fixed Ford an after dinner drink. By now they were hugging and kissing, and REDACTED was aroused. Ford asked to spend the night. REDACTED suggested that Ford

drive to Century City to stay in Ford's condominium there. Ford made clear to REDACTED that he did not want to go to the condominium. REDACTED pulled a Murphy bed out of the wall and Ford said, "don't be ridiculous...I'm sleeping with you." They ended up in REDACTED bed, acting as they had in the past, including rubbing their bodies together with Ford grabbing REDACTED penis and REDACTED ejaculating. Finally REDACTED told him that he had to work the next day and they slept together. In the morning, REDACTED showered and as he came out of the shower he saw Ford was masturbating in his bed. REDACTED said nothing. Ford did not know that REDACTED witnessed him masturbating because Ford was lying in a position so that he could not see REDACTED. This was their last sexual contact.

Since then they have met over the years for dinner, walks, and similar activities but nothing intimate. They have also talked on the telephone and written to one another. In 1996, REDACTED father asked Ford to officiate at his mother's funeral since his mother and Ford were good friends. [REDACTED] They later met for lunch at an Italian restaurant in Montecito Village. It was in the late 1990s that Ford admitted to REDACTED that he was gay and that his peers and many parishioners were aware of it.

In 1979 REDACTED almost married REDACTED. Ford was to officiate at Saint Joseph's in Big Bear. REDACTED felt uncomfortable about Ford's involvement but his parents insisted upon it. The church was reserved but REDACTED determined that REDACTED was being unfaithful and broke the engagement.

Over the years he has seen Ford at Studio One, a gay bar in West Hollywood, twice. Sir REDACTED, the [REDACTED], told REDACTED that he REDACTED saw Ford at Numbers, another gay bar. He knows REDACTED, since he painted murals in REDACTED home, once had sex with REDACTED and often stayed at REDACTED home.

The last time he had dinner with Ford was at Ruth's Chris Steakhouse in Beverly Hills on Beverly Drive south of Wilshire. The employees seemed to know Ford and sat them in a private booth. Ford liked to dine at Coco's, the Charthouse and the Bali Hai in the Point Loma section of San Diego. Ford often took REDACTED to these restaurants.

Ford had family money and grew up in Palos Verdes. Although he never saw it Ford told him he had a condominium in Century City but REDACTED thinks he has sold it. He often lectured REDACTED on how to invest his money.

Ford did not like his pastors at Saint Raphael's and Our Lady of Mount Carmel. He told REDACTED that they were old men and that he often disagreed with them. One time, REDACTED went to visit Ford at Our Lady of Mount Carmel. REDACTED was early and Ford was not at the parish. REDACTED began talking with one of the older priests there (possibly the pastor). The priest repeatedly asked how REDACTED knew Ford. REDACTED responded "he's like my big brother." REDACTED responded that he knew Ford from Holy Family in Orange County. While they were talking, Ford drove up, hurried REDACTED in to the car, and asked REDACTED repeatedly about what REDACTED told the priest at Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

Based on his relationship with Ford he turned away from the Catholic Church since he felt that there was a great deal of hypocrisy in it. After reading about REDACTED sexual abuse he realized that Ford and he did not have a love relationship but a sexually abusive one and called HF from Dallas, Texas, where he was living. He talked to Father REDACTED but did not identify Ford at that time because then he did not want to get him in trouble. About a year later he received a letter from the diocese asking him to come forward. By then he had retained an attorney and did not respond to the letter.

He cannot say with certainty that he knows of any other individual with which Ford has had sexual contact.

On February 3, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED O.F.M., REDACTED or the Capuchin Franciscan Order in Burlingame, California. He wanted to know why I wanted to talk to Father REDACTED of his order. It was explained that an allegation of sexual abuse had been made against Father James Ford by REDACTED REDACTED in 1971 and that REDACTED claims he told REDACTED of the abuse at that time. This contact needed to be verified. REDACTED said he would call back on February 4th.

On February 4th REDACTED was re-contacted and advised he spoke with REDACTED about this matter and that REDACTED has no recollection of it.

On October 20, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He is a teacher at Saint Dominic Savio Parish School in Bellflower but is currently on posttraumatic stress leave due to being robbed at gunpoint.

He grew up in Orange County and went to Mater Dei High School (MDHS) graduating in 1971. One of his classmates and friends was REDACTED. He recalls meeting Father Jim Ford through REDACTED while in high school but he did not know Ford well enough to comment on him. REDACTED would refer to Ford as his "big brother" and REDACTED believes they were close friends but does not recall REDACTED ever saying anything about any immoral activities of Ford.

REDACTED was a close friend of Father REDACTED at that time. He cannot remember introducing REDACTED, REDACTED but it is possible. REDACTED taught at MDHS REDACTED junior and senior years and lived about a mile off campus in a house just off of [REDACTED] Street. He lived there with two or three other Capuchin Franciscan priests whom taught at MDHS. They were Father REDACTED now deceased, Father REDACTED REDACTED, and possibly Father REDACTED. Another might have been Father REDACTED. He does not know what became of any of these men.

REDACTED was about 30 years old then and they spent a good deal of time together. REDACTED never sexually abused him but he recalls two occasions there were boundary violations. They were at Sears Department Store once and REDACTED kissed him. REDACTED cannot recall if it was on the lips or cheek but it surprised him. REDACTED was a very affectionate person and frequently hugged people. While they were at REDACTED house once REDACTED told REDACTED that he had some sexual feelings toward REDACTED and REDACTED told him that he REDACTED had mutual feelings for REDACTED. Although nothing more happened between them REDACTED now realizes this was an inappropriate response.

His parents were not comfortable with his relationship with REDACTED and his father thought REDACTED was a homosexual. His parents went to the MDHS principal Father REDACTED to complain about REDACTED and told him what they thought. He does not know what direct action REDACTED took because of this but not long after that

REDACTED was transferred. He lost track of REDACTED after REDACTED left MDHS and last saw him about 20 years ago at an ordination in Oakland.

He cannot recall if REDACTED heard confessions at his house but would not be surprised if he did.

He never observed REDACTED do anything with REDACTED to lead him to believe they had any type of sexual encounter and does not remember REDACTED mentioning anything like this.

The names (REDACTED mean nothing to him.

On February 4, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED [REDACTED] for the Sisters of Providence, Terre Haute, Indiana, and he provided the following information:

He was an associate pastor at Holy Family Church in Orange, California, in 1967 through 1970. The pastor was Father REDACTED and the other associate Father REDACTED. He cannot recall any written policy regarding guests in the priests' private quarters but it was understood that unless it was another priest or a relative nobody else spent the night. He cannot remember Ford having any overnight guests and would remember if Ford had any youngsters, especially on a regular basis. The living quarters in the rectory were on the second floor and his room was next to Ford's. He reiterated it was unusual for any priest to have someone spend the night so he is certain he would remember anything that seemed improper and would have discussed it with Ford at the time. He has no knowledge and never had any suspicions that Ford did anything untoward of a sexual nature or any other way.

He could not recall the exact duties of the associates but believes that both he and Ford worked with the altar servers and on occasion visited the parish school. The name REDACTED means nothing to him.

On March 12, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He vaguely remembers REDACTED as a member of the Holy Family (HF) youth group while REDACTED lived in that parish rectory. REDACTED arrived there in July 1971 and began to teach at Mater Dei High School (MDHS) in September 1971. He did not know Father James Ford at HF since Ford left in February 1971.

He recalls no conversation with REDACTED regarding Ford and certainly none about sexual abuse. Had this occurred and it not been a privileged conversation he would have

advised appropriate individuals. He reiterated he could not remember anything of this nature in any context.

The pastor at HF was Father REDACTED a solid individual committed to the church who would have advised someone if REDACTED confided something of this nature to him.

Sister REDACTED taught at MDHS and was probably in her 50s at that time. She was a dedicated religious person he believes would have told appropriate individuals if REDACTED advised her of something like this.

Father REDACTED also taught at MDHS and was a dedicated Capuchin Franciscan priest whom if REDACTED did not tell him in a privileged context REDACTED is certain would have shared this with proper authorities.

REDACTED was a priest at the time and a very good man. REDACTED is another person he feels would have acted appropriately and passed information like this on if told to him in a non-confidential way.

On March 16, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED [REDACTED] of Saint Joseph's in the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information:

He went to Mater Dei High School (MDHS) in Santa Ana from 1966 until 1970, when he graduated. He was a member of Holy Family (HF) in Orange then and his family parishioners there for many years. He was a member of the parish youth group and worked in the rectory answering telephones and doing other minor tasks in the evening.

REDACTED is two years younger and was behind him at MDHS. REDACTED was in the youth group Chi Ro (CR) but since REDACTED was younger he REDACTED was not in REDACTED social circle and cannot remember who was. He recalls REDACTED as fun loving and involved in speech and drama but has no idea what happened to him after high school.

Father James Ford came to HF as a newly ordained associate pastor about 1966 and was the moderator of the youth group. He formed a Freshman Club in the youth group while the sophomores, juniors and seniors were in CR. He was a member of both clubs as was REDACTED Ford was well received by the students and their parents.

He recalls no specific interaction between Ford and REDACTED and cannot remember any untoward sexual actions or innuendos pertaining to Ford. CR took occasional trips although he can remember only one to San Diego for a couple of days and this was chaperoned by adults. CR's normal events were meetings and dances that were chaperoned by adults but he cannot recall specifically who they were. CR was mainly a social experience and he cannot recall any retreats associated with the group.

He is not aware of any policy relating to guests in the private living quarters of priests in the rectory back then. He worked there on occasion in the evening observing rectory activity and cannot recall anyone visiting in the priests' rooms. He typed Ford's homilies as part of his job and delivered them to Ford's room but never saw anyone else there.

The pastor was Father REDACTED a soft-spoken gentle man. He does not know how REDACTED would have reacted to being told by a minor that he was being abused by a priest. He might have reported it or simply counseled the priest or if the priest denied it perhaps done nothing but he could not say with any certainty.

He does not remember Sister REDACTED and only vaguely recalls Fathers REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED was a strong personality and an advocate of children's rights who he feels would have reported any complaint of child abuse to proper individuals.

He was initially a fairly close friend of Ford's but over time Ford voiced his opinion on how REDACTED should wear his hair, that is shorter; what he should wear; and other grooming tips. REDACTED resented this and distanced himself from Ford. He now thinks Ford might have done this because he thought REDACTED was a good candidate for the priesthood. REDACTED ruminated that although it had the opposite effect at the time he did go into the seminary after high school. He has had no contact with Ford since then.

On May 26, 2004, REDACTED was telephonically re-contacted and provided the following information:

REDACTED was the housekeeper at Holy Family for many years including the time Father James Ford was assigned there. She passed away several years ago.

Ford lived on the second floor of the rectory at the end of the hall. As you entered his suite there was a short hall with a sitting room on the left and a bedroom to the right with a bathroom in the middle. Both the sitting room and bedroom had windows with one looking out to the church parking lot and the other onto a restaurant he believes.

On October 11, 2004, telephonic re-contact was made with REDACTED in the Ministry for Priests Office of the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information (this was the third contact with REDACTED and many things previously covered were not re-visited):

Regarding the San Diego trip taken by Chi Ro (CR), the Holy Family (HF) youth group, he believes about 15 members went and perhaps five adult couples accompanied them to chaperone. REDACTED parents might have been one of them but he could not recall REDACTED who was active in CR and still lives in the area, and Father Jim Ford went but he cannot recall REDACTED being there. They stayed at the Bahia Hotel but he does

not remember anybody in the group being arrested or incarcerated or any announcements made at HF pertaining to anything negative that happened on the trip.

He does not recall ^{REDACTED} being an altar server or affiliated with the youth Mass. It is possible ^{REDACTED} had something to do with it but he ^{REDACTED} played the organ at that Mass and does not remember ^{REDACTED} being any part of it. ^{REDACTED} could have worked in the rectory since several teen-age boys did but ^{REDACTED} does not remember him there.

When reflecting back on those days at HF he does not automatically think of Ford when thinking of ^{REDACTED} when thinking of Ford.

He met ^{REDACTED} during their high school years and associates him with drama and debate at Mater Dei High School. ^{REDACTED} was a tall good-looking popular person who appeared a bit effeminate. He was not athletic. ^{REDACTED} believes ^{REDACTED} dated females in high school but cannot recall who they were. When asked about ^{REDACTED} and ^{REDACTED} ^{REDACTED} he recalled them as friends of ^{REDACTED}

He remembered ^{REDACTED} as a nice person who was studious and involved in CR. He does not know where he is now and does not remember his mother ^{REDACTED} working for the parish.

He remembered ^{REDACTED} as a friend of Ford who visited HF but he could offer no details about him.

He does not recall ^{REDACTED}

He does not associate ^{REDACTED} as being a friend of Father ^{REDACTED} who he recalls only as teacher at Mater Dei. He recently saw ^{REDACTED} at a funeral in Orange County and thinks ^{REDACTED} still lives in the area.

Ford did pay more attention to boys than girls but ^{REDACTED} thought this was because Ford felt he could influence them toward entering the seminary. Ford never made any sexual overtures towards ^{REDACTED} and he never observed Ford do this with anyone else. He also never heard of any rumors in this regard.

If anything sexual did happen between Ford and ^{REDACTED} he can only speculate as to why Ford chose ^{REDACTED} and apparently nobody else. He noted ^{REDACTED} was a nice, polite, attractive teen-ager then but other than that could offer nothing definitive. For some reason it did not surprise him when he learned ^{REDACTED} was making accusations against Ford. If the two of them spent an extraordinary amount of time together, especially during evening hours, this was something, based on the amount of time ^{REDACTED} spent at the parish, ^{REDACTED} would have more than likely seen and remembered.

He knows that Santiago Park had a reputation for being a place where homosexuals gathered a few years ago but that is not the reputation it had when he was in grammar and high school.

It would surprise him if Ford did anything untoward inside the HF sanctuary due to the respect and solemnity Ford held for it but also Ford was a proud person who would not have taken the chance of being surprised and discovered by someone there.

REDACTED was the pastor at HF when Ford was the associate pastor there. REDACTED suite was located on the second floor of the rectory. At the top of the stairs one turned to the left to go to REDACTED room. His windows looked out on Glassel Street, the patio and the church. Ford's room was also on the second floor but to reach it one turned to the right at the top of the stairs and then another right. His windows looked out on the church parking lot and what was then a miniature golf course. Ford and REDACTED lived on opposite sides of the rectory and there is no way to throw something at Ford's window and hit REDACTED window.

REDACTED was a classmate and friend of Ford's at the seminary but REDACTED does not know how to contact him at this time.

On February 23, 2005, telephonic re-contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

REDACTED were the parish sacristans at Holy Family in the late 1960s. They spent a great deal of time in and around the church at various hours and all the staff and parishioners knew them. The possibility existed they could have entered the church to do some task at almost any time including evening hours without warning since they had keys to the door. The priests at HF would have been well aware of this.

He cannot recall lecturing during that time and was very involved in the Mass as a musician.

On February 16, 2005, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He was a parishioner at Holy Family (HF) Parish in Orange in 1968 and remembers Father Jim Ford. He knew Ford well then and Ford was a good man. He knows of no facts or rumors then or at any time that Ford did any type of untoward activity.

He has never heard the name REDACTED

REDACTED were sacristans at HF then and were in the church on a daily basis. He has no specific memory of them being in the church at night but he is certain they were if they had a reason. He has no idea if they locked the church in the evening.

On March 17, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED of Saint Norbert's in the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information:

He was REDACTED and served in that capacity at Holy Family (HF) Church in Orange until August 1977. He was ordained a priest June 3, 1978, and returned to HF as an associate pastor. REDACTED was the pastor but retired shortly after REDACTED arrived as an associate. REDACTED knew REDACTED until his death in about 1994. REDACTED was the first REDACTED in the Orange Diocese and was thought of highly. If a minor told him that he had been abused in any way REDACTED believes that REDACTED would have advised appropriate individuals but he cannot say that for certain. He cannot recall specific policies set forth by REDACTED pertaining to the private quarters of priests in the HF rectory. Normally only other priests would frequent this area.

Fathers REDACTED all are active priests who knew REDACTED well and might be able to provide insight into how he would have handled an incident like this. REDACTED was an associate pastor at HF from 1974 to 1977 and is now pastor of Mission San Juan Capistrano at REDACTED REDACTED pastoral and community affairs in Orange at REDACTED is the archivist for the Diocese of Orange and is at REDACTED

While chancellor for the diocese, in perhaps 1998, he took a call from REDACTED who was living in Texas. He advised that he was abused by a priest at HF in the late 60s and early 70s but would not name him. He encouraged REDACTED to seek counseling and REDACTED said that he was in counseling and planned on returning to California to make peace with the priest who was in the Santa Barbara area. Based on this REDACTED speculated the priest was Father James Ford, who he does not personally know, but since REDACTED did not name him this was conjecture and he did nothing more about it. He did document this contact and it should be in the diocese office indexed under REDACTED

On March 23, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED REDACTED Mission San Juan Capistrano in the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information:

He was ordained a priest in May 1974 and reported to Holy Family (HF) as an associate pastor the next month serving there until July 1976. The REDACTED was REDACTED REDACTED and his first year there was a good one but during his second year his relationship with REDACTED became contentious. He felt that REDACTED was slowing down at that time.

Father James Ford was no longer at HF when he arrived but he came to know Ford since REDACTED and Ford were good friends and Ford frequently came to visit. Ford would take out to dine and they also vacationed together. Ford did this until REDACTED death and became the beneficiary of REDACTED estate.

REDACTED was a man of his times and very faithful to the church. If someone had confided in him as described in the Complaint he REDACTED thinks that REDACTED would have tried to handle the matter internally. He does not believe he would have advised civil authorities and perhaps would not have told the bishop either. REDACTED might have handled a case like this involving Ford a bit differently, that is favoring Ford, based on their relationship.

He cannot recall any specific instructions regarding guests in the rectory that REDACTED gave to his associates. REDACTED was a very proper man and it was implicit that he would not allow anyone into the priests' private quarters and he REDACTED never saw anything like that. There were male high school students who answered the telephone in the rectory in the evening and even they very rarely, if ever, were allowed into the living quarters. REDACTED would not have allowed minors to spend the night in the rectory.

On May 25, 2004, telephonic re-contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

REDACTED was the housekeeper in the HF rectory prior to his arrival in June 1974. She retired in the early 1970s he believes and REDACTED spoke of her in glowing terms. When she retired HF was in the archdiocese of Los Angeles. If she is alive he thinks she would be over 100 years old.

On March 23, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED, the archivist for the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the following information:

He was ordained in 1970 and was an associate pastor at Holy Family (HF) in Orange from 1974 until 1978. REDACTED was the pastor and although Father James Ford was not assigned to HF any longer he frequently came to visit REDACTED

He believes that if someone made an allegation against Ford that unless there was significant proof to substantiate it REDACTED would not have told anyone else. REDACTED and Ford were close friends and REDACTED probably would have believed Ford if he denied it.

He cannot recall REDACTED

He does not remember any overnight guests in the rectory unless they were other priests. REDACTED would not have allowed frequent stays in the rectory by anyone.

On March 30, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED
REDACTED for the Diocese of Orange, and he provided the
following information:

He was a good friend of REDACTED and gave the homily at REDACTED 50th
anniversary as a priest. In 1970, when REDACTED was [REDACTED] at Holy Family, he was the
[REDACTED] at the adjoining parish. REDACTED was very highly thought of and was named the
Diocese of Orange's REDACTED and at one time was the director of the deaconate
in the diocese.

REDACTED was demanding that his associate pastors do a good job for the parishioners and
he is certain that if REDACTED was notified that one of his associates was doing something
sexually abusive he would have handled it correctly and told the appropriate people.

On March 23, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he
provided the following information:

He was ordained a priest in June 1970 and was assigned that month as an associate pastor
at Holy Family (HF) in Orange. Father James Ford was an associate there and
overlapped REDACTED by three to six months.

He remembered REDACTED as an active person in the parish and believes he might
have answered telephones in the rectory. At that time he thought REDACTED was planning
on entering the seminary. REDACTED and Ford were good friends but he never suspected
that they had any type of untoward relationship. REDACTED never made any type of
statement to him remotely suggesting that he was close to Ford and had feelings toward
him. If he had, or had he even hinted at it, he REDACTED would remember it. Had that
occurred he would have advised the pastor REDACTED and REDACTED
and demanded they confront Ford. If REDACTED had known about something like this he
would have called REDACTED and Ford in to determine what was happening and if there was
truth to the accusations REDACTED would have advised REDACTED

After Ford was transferred from HF REDACTED seemed to disappear from the parish and he
has no idea what came of him.

He cannot recall REDACTED ever spending the night at the rectory. REDACTED would not have
allowed that to happen and it would have been difficult for anyone to stay once much less
a number of times with nobody noticing it. Ford's room was at the end of the hall on the
second floor of the rectory and none of the associate pastors or REDACTED would
countenance that type of activity.

On June 21, 2004, telephonic re-contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the
following information:

Father ^{REDACTED} was an elderly priest at Holy Family (HF) when ^{REDACTED} arrived there and ^{REDACTED} did not live in the rectory. He speculated that ^{REDACTED} is now deceased.

On arriving he became the priest in charge of the youth group, Chi Rho (CR), and a few months later Father James Ford was transferred. Father ^{REDACTED} replaced Ford and later left the clergy and Father ^{REDACTED} followed him.

Sacred Heart nuns taught Confraternity of Christian Doctrine classes at HF but he cannot recall any of their names.

He remembers ^{REDACTED} as members of CR. ^{REDACTED} was a member who later went to Saint John's Seminary but withdrew prior to becoming a priest. He does not remember ^{REDACTED}'s mother. He also remembers ^{REDACTED} who did become a priest. He only remembers the name ^{REDACTED} but nothing about him. The name ^{REDACTED} means nothing to him. He recalls Father ^{REDACTED} at Mater Dei High School where he was principal.

He never heard of an incident in San Diego where members of HF were arrested while with Ford.

Ford paid more attention to males than females since ^{REDACTED} feels Ford did not get along well with women.

Ford organized some of the boys in the parish to answer telephones in the rectory during off hours and do other similar tasks. ^{REDACTED} was one of these and he might have been the head lector. Ford possibly gave ^{REDACTED} a key to the church since he was very active. As he recalls the church had four doors the main entrance, one from the sacristy and two side doors. Between the priests, nuns, janitors, sacristan, organist, choir director and others there were about a dozen keys to the church in circulation.

There was a miniature golf course next door to the church.

Ford loved his mother dearly but ^{REDACTED} cannot recall him mentioning his father.

He cannot recall Santiago Park.

He cannot recall ever seeing Ford go to the church at night when there was not an event taking place, i.e., Mass, confession, meetings, etc. The church was normally dark in the evening and the air conditioning turned off. Father ^{REDACTED} lived on the side of the rectory facing the church and if he saw lights in the church would have investigated. Ford's room was in the rear of the rectory on the second floor overlooking the parking lot. Next to Ford's room was a vacant room and the next room was ^{REDACTED}. Ford's room was separated from ^{REDACTED} room by several rooms and on the other side of the building. He did not think it would have been possible to throw anything at Ford's window and hit ^{REDACTED} window.

The associate pastors shared an office and there was no privacy in it since anybody working in the rectory could use it. Face to face confessions were heard in the rectory. He cannot recall Ford being downstairs in the rectory out of clerical attire.

Ford was a man of rich tastes who went on elaborate vacations but REDACTED never thought of him as a man of wealth. Ford was also a well-organized individual. He did not consider Ford effeminate.

He cannot recall anyone who was close to Ford and would remember Ford's personal habits and idiosyncrasies.

On March 30, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

She is the attorney for the Sisters of Saint Joseph of Orange. It was explained to her that a plaintiff in a civil law suit against Father James Ford indicated in his Complaint that in 1971 he told Sister REDACTED about the perpetrator. Since REDACTED is deceased an attempt to contact an associate of REDACTED Sister REDACTED was being made to determine what she believes REDACTED would have done with information like that.

REDACTED advised she would contact REDACTED and ask her.

Later that day REDACTED called and stated she spoke with REDACTED regarding this matter who told her she met REDACTED in 1978 and that REDACTED was very protective of her students. She is certain that if one of them confided in her anything about being abused she would have told the proper individuals about it.

On June 22, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED who requested anonymity, and provided the following information:

He was a priest from 1974 until 1993 and is now employed by Catholic Big Brothers and Big Sisters in Los Angeles and is also the [REDACTED]

In 1966-70 he attended the college seminary and occasionally attended Holy Family (HF) Church because Father James Ford, a friend of his was assigned there. REDACTED and REDACTED were two teen-agers involved in the music program at HF, perhaps as organists. He has no recollection of the youth group. He is five years older than REDACTED

REDACTED would have Saturday night dinner with the priests in the rectory and then they played miniature golf next door to the church. If he spent the night he might lector at a Mass the next day but that was the extent of his involvement at HF.

He met Ford while in the eighth grade when Ford was his Latin tutor and they continued to be friends. Ford has never made any type of sexual advance toward him and he is unaware of any untoward activity by Ford with anyone. He now sees Ford two or three times a year, which was about the amount of time he visited him then. While in the seminary he saw Ford about four times a year.

Ford bonds better with men than women.

The ^{REDACTED} at HF Father ^{REDACTED} lived in the first room to the left on the second floor after climbing the stairs. He cannot remember where Ford's room was.

Ford knew nuns in San Diego who he believes Ford visited and they made his vestments. Ford bought all of his own vestments.

Ford normally drank a whiskey sour or martini before dinner and wine with his meal when at a restaurant and it would not be uncommon for him to order red meat. He rarely if ever goes to the movies. He likes Ruth's Chris Steak House in Beverly Hills. ^{REDACTED} is not aware of Ford frequenting gay bars although he did develop a sense that Ford is homosexual but Ford has never told him that.

Ford was raised in Transfiguration Parish on Martin Luther King Boulevard in Los Angeles. His family later moved to the Hollywood Riviera section of Torrance. He is not aware Ford had a condominium in Century City but he had one in Ventura and bought a second one there for his parents. He since has sold both of them. Ford has other property in Palm Springs and Santa Barbara.

Father ^{REDACTED} was a pastor of Ford's and although they liked each other on one occasion he advised ^{REDACTED} to be careful of Ford. He does not know why he said that and never asked him.

^{REDACTED} was an organist at HF and a classmate of Ford's at the seminary who might have further insight into him.

On October 7, 2004, telephonic contact was made with ^{REDACTED} and he provided the following information:

He is the music director at Saint Edward's Catholic Church in Dana Point.

He has been a friend of Father Jim Ford's since Ford was an associate pastor at Holy Family (HF) and he was in the fifth grade. He has maintained contact with Ford over the years and Ford officiated at his wedding. Ford has been an influential person in ^{REDACTED} life and he more than likely would not have pursued a career in liturgical music had it not been for Ford's inspiring him to do so.

He was an altar boy and Ford was in charge of the altar boy program. In the seventh or eighth grade Ford appointed him head altar server.

After he graduated from HF he went to Servite High School and was active in the HF youth group Chi Rho (CR). Ford was the advisor of CR and he was Ford's "right hand man". REDACTED played the piano and Ford encouraged him to learn to play the organ like REDACTED who is two years older and was very good.

REDACTED was active in CR as was REDACTED who also went to REDACTED now helps coach football at REDACTED and was in law enforcement prior to hurting his back. Also active in CR was REDACTED who was a year older and went to Mater Dei High School. REDACTED was another CR member as was REDACTED who went to the seminary for a while and is now married and a television news broadcaster on the east coast. REDACTED was a good friend of Ford's but REDACTED does not recall REDACTED mother.

He went on various excursions with CR one being the premier of the movie "Paint Your Wagon". He also recalls the large dances CR sponsored monthly during the summers. After being asked about it he remembered a two day trip CR went on to Mission Bay in San Diego and he thinks they stayed at the Bahia Resort. REDACTED and a friend of REDACTED definitely went and he thinks REDACTED and REDACTED did also. REDACTED sister REDACTED, who is now REDACTED husband, also might have gone. If REDACTED went he does not have a memory of REDACTED and Ford being alone while they were there. REDACTED father chaperoned and he emphasized that all CR activities were chaperoned and if they were not his parents would not have allowed him to participate. He lost his watch on that trip and believes he got into some sort of trouble but he cannot remember what it was. He was not incarcerated and does not recall anyone else being arrested or jailed. He did not smoke marijuana but consumed alcohol on occasion back then. REDACTED was a bit "goofy" but was not a "pothead" and he doubts REDACTED drove to San Diego since his van was not capable of going very fast.

Ford and REDACTED were friends but REDACTED thinks he was a closer friend of Ford's than REDACTED. He has visited Ford at every parish he has been assigned since his transfer from HF. He has spent the night alone with Ford at these various places numerous times and Ford has never made any type of sexual advance towards him or done anything else that was inappropriate. He also has not seen Ford do anything of this nature with anyone else. He has no idea if Ford ever did anything untoward with REDACTED was good-looking and appeared effeminate and several people, including REDACTED, thought that perhaps he was gay. He believes REDACTED dated girls in high school but cannot recall whom. He does not remember REDACTED dating his sister REDACTED.

He met REDACTED when they were members of CR but he cannot recall him at the teen Masses or being either a lector or altar server. He believes REDACTED might have answered telephones in the rectory as several boys did this in the evening, including REDACTED. He has not seen REDACTED since they were in CR and has no idea who kept in contact with him. He went to dinner with Ford and REDACTED and Ford thought highly of REDACTED. At times he dined alone with Ford so would not be surprised if Ford and REDACTED went to dinner.

alone also. Ford seemed to have enough money to go to nice restaurants and always paid. He enjoyed red meat and whiskey sours. Ford had a condominium on the ocean in Ventura, which he has sold, but REDACTED is not aware of a condo in Century City.

Ford paid more attention to boys than girls but REDACTED thought that was because he was trying to encourage boys to go to the seminary. He talked to REDACTED about this but he advised Ford that was not his calling. He thinks Ford has some effeminate tendencies but does not know if he is homosexual. He talked to Ford about the gay lifestyle and Ford was negative regarding this. Ford was always in good physical shape and exercised.

He remembers REDACTED and Ford as being good friends and that REDACTED later became a priest. REDACTED was a dynamic good man.

Another person Ford knew well was REDACTED an eighth grade teacher at HF and a classmate of Ford's at the seminary for a while. REDACTED it played the guitar and was a leader at the teen music Mass on Sunday evenings, which Ford started. REDACTED now suffers from a fatal degenerative disease and lives in the San Juan Capistrano area.

When REDACTED became aware of accusations being made against Ford he was not surprised REDACTED was making them, perhaps because of REDACTED effeminate appearance. If something did happen he speculated maybe it was because REDACTED was more vulnerable for whatever reason. REDACTED expressed surprise that Ford would do anything untoward on a frequent basis inside a church since Ford always has been very respectful of the Eucharist.

On October 19, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He retired as a lieutenant on the Santa Ana Police Department (SAPD). He went to work for SAPD in March 1968 and from 1972 until 1974 he worked in Santiago Park to suppress overt homosexual activity. He would not be surprised if there was blatant homosexual activity there in the late 1960s.

On October 19, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He is currently the [REDACTED] in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

He graduated from Servite High School in 1972.

While he was in high school he was very involved Chi Rho (CR), the youth group at Holy Family (HF) and he considered this a positive experience. He also did volunteer work in the rectory, was an altar boy and lectured at the Sunday evening Folk Mass.

He became good friends with Father Jim Ford through these activities and considers Ford a mentor. He typed Ford's sermons on occasion and Ford became a close friend of the REDACTED family, frequently coming to their home for dinner. Ford's mother and aunt lived in Palos Verdes and REDACTED went there to pick up their cars to wash them, sometimes by himself and at other times with Ford. He also went to concerts, dinner and other events with Ford. Many times he was alone with Ford and Ford never did anything that even hinted at impropriety. He never heard from any of his friends, many who were also friends of Ford's, that Ford did anything improper with them or anyone else.

He recalls a trip to San Diego with a small group of people, possibly with CR, but remembers no specifics about it. If someone was arrested or incarcerated he would remember that and nothing like that happened on his San Diego trip.

He remembers REDACTED and his sister REDACTED very well but not REDACTED. He faintly remembers REDACTED but not much about him. He does not connect him with Ford or the HF Folk Mass and does not remember REDACTED as an altar server or a lector and reiterated he REDACTED lectured at the Folk Mass. His mother, now 83, worked for See's Candy and might have assisted REDACTED in obtaining employment there but he is not aware of it. His mother never worked at the HF rectory as a secretary but might have done volunteer work there.

REDACTED were all involved in CR and he thinks of them as being closely affiliated with Ford but not REDACTED.

He does not recall REDACTED Father REDACTED.

After Ford transferred from HF REDACTED rarely saw him. The last time he remembers seeing Ford was about 12 years ago at REDACTED parents' 50th wedding anniversary party.

On October 25, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED (retired) in Portland, Oregon, and he provided the following information:

He served with Father James Ford at Saint Raphael's in Goleta and Our Lady of Mount Carmel in Montecito for three years. He was the [REDACTED] at Carmel for two of those years.

He rated Ford "okay" as an associate pastor but had three or four telephone calls from parents of boys in the parish youth group concerned that Ford was "inclined" toward their sons. As he recalls these calls came on youth group meeting nights when Ford drove the boys home later than expected and the parents were concerned about their whereabouts. None of the boys ever complained to him. He never did anything, including talk to Ford, about this since there was no proof anything untoward happened. Ford headed the youth group and these parents were the only segment of the parish that complained.

REDACTED was read the description of the conversation related by REDACTED on page 11 of his corrected interview. REDACTED describes what appears to be a fairly long specific talk with an older priest, possibly the [REDACTED] of Carmel, who REDACTED said could have only been him and he denies this discourse took place. He could not remember meeting REDACTED and volunteered that he does not believe the REDACTED allegations.

He does not know if Ford is homosexual and does not believe any segment of parishioners knew or believed this or he would have heard about it from them.

He described Ford as an intelligent and prudent man who he does not think would have done the things he is accused of doing. Ford has family money that comes from his grandfather's land investments in Vernon, California. The only real property he thinks Ford had was in Ventura. Ford's mother lived in Palos Verdes and Ford would visit her and spoke of her but he cannot recall him talking about his father.

On November 1, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He met Father Jim Ford about 1958 when they attended the Queen of Angels Junior Seminary. By the time they reached the major seminary at Saint John's they were in the same class. Ford drove him home on the holidays and they were good friends then. Ford was ordained in 1966 and Clairemont left the seminary in 1964.

Ford's family lived in Saint Bernadette's parish in Los Angeles when he was in the seminary and later moved to Palos Verdes. His sister was a good friend of Clairemont's sister both attending Saint Mary's Academy in Inglewood. Ford was close to his mother and sister but not to his father and Clairemont could sense it when in the presence of both of them. He saw in The Tidings a few years ago that Ford's father passed away and that Ford said the Mass of Christian burial. Ford's family seemed well off financially but he does not know what Ford's father's profession was or how they obtained their money.

Ford was a "straight arrow" at the seminary and very much wanted to be a priest. He studied hard and though not a "hermit", did not socialize a great deal. He never saw Ford do anything untoward nor ever heard a rumor to that effect. If Ford was doing anything immoral, or of a sexual nature, chances are someone would have said something about it. He always has thought of Ford as a good and generous person.

Ford officiated at REDACTED wedding and later talked to the pastor at Holy Family (HF), REDACTED about REDACTED teaching at the parish school. Ford was assigned to HF after ordination and became good friends with REDACTED who was like a father to Ford. REDACTED had taught at a high school and in 1966-67 came to HF to teach eighth grade for two years before moving to a public school. While at HF he also taught in the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine program at Ford's behest. Since REDACTED played guitar Ford asked him to form an ensemble and start a Folk Mass. He did and remained its leader for six years and by then Ford was re-assigned to Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge. This Mass was so well attended it was almost a fire danger and sometimes there was a Saturday evening Folk Mass as well to accommodate all the attendees. He recalled REDACTED is organists at the Folk Mass and members of the REDACTED Family participating as well, REDACTED being a vocalist. REDACTED was a student of his but he does not associate him with the Folk Mass. The name REDACTED ; means nothing to him. REDACTED and Ford were good friends. He does not remember an apology being made at the Folk Mass by Ford, or anyone else, regarding youth of the parish being incarcerated and he attended almost all of them during this era.

While at HF he saw Ford frequently professionally and socially and never saw or heard of Ford do anything wrong. Ford was a good organizer and always there for people who needed him. REDACTED has nothing but fond memories of his days at HF.

At Our Lady of Lourdes Ford was not happy since the REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED was dictatorial in how he ran his parish and did not like Ford's ideas including

a Folk Mass. Ford left there after a stay of less than two years. A pastor he later served with who he liked is [REDACTED] now retired.

Over the last several years he has seen Ford sparingly, the last time being about two years ago at [REDACTED] funeral.

On February 4, 2005, telephonic contact was made with [REDACTED] and he provided the following information:

He has been in the jewelry business for 61 years and sold Tissot watches in Los Angeles for many years including 1971. A gold Tissot with a sapphire probably means the crystal was a clear sapphire. Tissot made a watch like that and he cannot think where a sapphire stone would be set in a watch like that. They were good watches distributed by the Omega Watch Company then. In 1971 a watch like the one described would have cost between \$425 and \$450. He has never seen a Tissot watch he would describe as garish.

On February 22, 2005, telephonic contact was made with [REDACTED] and he provided the following information:

He is the attorney for [REDACTED] and shortly after his telephone conversation with Monsignor Craig Cox he discussed the pertinent issues Cox raised with [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] does not remember ever meeting a [REDACTED] in any capacity. He cannot recall [REDACTED] having ever painted anything at his home. A search of receipts and work orders for jobs done at the home was done and nothing regarding [REDACTED] was found.

[REDACTED] told [REDACTED] he has known Father James Ford since his ordination and has no reason to believe Ford has ever violated his vow of celibacy or that Ford is a homosexual.

[REDACTED] advised that [REDACTED] had a friend he knew since high school named [REDACTED] who was a set designer in the entertainment industry. [REDACTED] had a studio in Montecito that [REDACTED] visited once with [REDACTED] and observed young male artists there working for [REDACTED] believes [REDACTED] was a homosexual and knows that he later [REDACTED] Since [REDACTED] was an artist [REDACTED] speculated he possibly worked for [REDACTED] at one time and heard of [REDACTED] through him.

He did not feel [REDACTED] could offer anything else of value in this matter.

408420

REDACTED

On November 3, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He was a classmate of REDACTED at Saint John's Seminary College. REDACTED transferred into the class his sophomore year and REDACTED was already there. He did not associate much with REDACTED and can provide no insight into him. He does not know why REDACTED left the seminary but is aware that he died.

The only person he knows from his seminary years who might have been a better friend of REDACTED than he was is Father REDACTED, now assigned to Saint Andrew's in Pasadena.

When asked about Brother REDACTED another classmate, he stated REDACTED night also have known him better.

On November 8, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Brother REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He was a year behind REDACTED at the seminary and knew him but they were not close friends. He attended REDACTED funeral and Father James Ford, a priest from Oxnard, said the graveside service. REDACTED learned that day Ford had an affair with REDACTED. He heard this from either REDACTED a former seminarian now in publishing in the Los Angeles area with telephone REDACTED Father REDACTED associate pastor at Saint Andrew's in Pasadena; or REDACTED a former seminarian who has since died REDACTED. Several of REDACTED friends attended the service.

REDACTED was a close friend of REDACTED and when asked to leave the seminary for a period of time went to Ventura and REDACTED believes spent time with REDACTED

REDACTED was a "jokester" and they were not close enough for REDACTED to confide in him so he cannot comment on REDACTED veracity. He knew who Ford was but was not a friend of his. He was surprised to hear of the relationship between Ford and REDACTED

He knew of no liaisons at the seminary that REDACTED had. He recalled it was about that time when Father REDACTED was a faculty member at Saint John's and was removed due to inappropriate activity with seminarians.

On November 9, 2004, Father REDACTED was interviewed and provided the following information:

He entered Saint John's Seminary in 1981, the same year as REDACTED. There were 44 in that class and he, REDACTED and Father REDACTED were the first to be interviewed. Since then until REDACTED died in 1987 he was a friend of his (REDACTED)

During that time he came to know REDACTED well and described REDACTED as a "character" who was intelligent and well liked. One of REDACTED problems was that he did not study. REDACTED was a truthful person and REDACTED believes that if REDACTED said he had a liaison with an individual then it did occur.

REDACTED made it no secret that he had been sexually active since his early teens and was a homosexual. In 1981 there was major sexual corruption at the seminary and REDACTED was in the midst of it. Due to this, even though REDACTED was a friend, he and other seminarians in January 1983 advised Father REDACTED C.M., the REDACTED of REDACTED proclivities. REDACTED was a go to type who made sure things were acted on when necessary and that is why they went to him and not the rector. Not long after that REDACTED left the seminary. As far as he knows no other faculty member was spoken to regarding this.

REDACTED spoke openly of his involvement with Father Jim Ford. Once while he, and others were imbibing he asked REDACTED how he became involved with a priest. REDACTED said that he met Ford on the beach at Ventura, not knowing he was a priest, and they went somewhere to have sex. Sometime later REDACTED went to Mission San Buenaventura and saw Ford saying Mass and realized he was a priest. REDACTED does not know how many times Ford and REDACTED had sex together but based on REDACTED musings his impression is it happened several times. REDACTED does not know if REDACTED was a minor when he and Ford had sex but knows Ford was at the Mission then and that REDACTED entered the seminary at the age of 19. REDACTED did not care for Ford by the time he entered the seminary but despite this Ford would come to the seminary and pick REDACTED up and they went to dinner or other places together. He does not know when their sexual activity terminated but assumes it was prior to REDACTED leaving the seminary.

REDACTED

REDACTED

Father REDACTED was the main celebrant of REDACTED requiem Mass and Ford was one of the concelebrants. REDACTED was one of the altar servers with other seminarians and after Mass Ford made a comment like, "Poor REDACTED I told him he should be careful." Knowing what he did REDACTED found this galling.

REDACTED was a big person but REDACTED does not believe he would have ever intimidated or forced anyone to have sex with him against the other person's will.

The only two other people he believes might know more than him regarding REDACTED and his sexual activities are REDACTED who is at Saint Boniface in Anaheim and Father REDACTED in the Diocese of Tijuana.

On January 29, 2005, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He is the [REDACTED] of Saint Boniface in Anaheim and was ordained at Saint John's Seminary in 1989. He entered the seminary in 1981 and met REDACTED during March 1981 when the two of them and Father REDACTED were at the seminary for interviews. They spent the weekend together and all entered the seminary in September 1981.

His first impression of REDACTED was that he was an intelligent, pious, sincere person with a good sense of humor. Any conversation was small talk about their families and educations when they met in March.

On entering the seminary they became good friends and were in the same social group of about five men. They often dined together and frequently talked. REDACTED grades were average but he did not study often. REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

On November 9, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

REDACTED was a year behind him at the seminary and he was a humorous, friendly, and popular person. REDACTED entered the seminary in 1980 and left in 1985 shortly after REDACTED was installed as REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

He attended REDACTED funeral Mass but does not recall who said it or if Ford was there.

Other seminarian friends of REDACTED were his roommate Father REDACTED from the Diocese of Fresno; REDACTED, a friend of REDACTED and also from Fresno; Father REDACTED at Saint Andrew's in Pasadena; Father REDACTED of Tucson, Arizona; and REDACTED

On November 12, 2004, contact was made with a person who was a seminarian at Saint John's during the 1980s and who has maintained close contact with the Archdiocese over the years. This is a credible source of information.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

On November 8, 2004, Monsignor Timothy J. Dyer was interviewed and provided the following information:

After reviewing his letter to Doctor [REDACTED] dated April 27, 1993, and his memorandum to Cardinal Roger Mahony dated March 3, 1993, both regarding Father James Ford, he cannot recall anything else of value about this matter. He cannot remember any seminarians identified by name concerning the rumors about Ford and [REDACTED]

He also cannot recall any specifics given to him by Bishop Patrick Zieman about information Zieman received from parishioners regarding Ford's perceived homosexuality. He speculated that Zieman was contacted because he was the bishop for that region and passed it on to Dyer in a telephone call asking Dyer to handle it.

When Dyer questioned Ford about these rumors and allegations that had come from different sources he vehemently denied everything.

408425

On November 8, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He met REDACTED when REDACTED was in his mid to early teens. He asked REDACTED how he REDACTED could become a Catholic. REDACTED told him where and when to attend classes and REDACTED did this. During this time REDACTED would come to him on occasion and ask questions and discuss things about the faith.

When REDACTED was baptized he was a minor and needed his parents' permission, who REDACTED elieves were Lutheran. He saw REDACTED a fair amount during those years.

A few years later REDACTED entered the seminary and REDACTED did not see much of him after that. During his seminary years REDACTED occasionally returned to Ventura to attend Mass with another seminarian whose name he cannot recall. Being seminarians he felt it unusual that the two of them would often chuckle and act frivolous during Mass.

REDACTED left the seminary in 1983 and died November 30, 1987. They did not speak after he left the seminary and it was only after his departure that REDACTED learned REDACTED was a homosexual.

As far as he knows REDACTED was never untruthful with him. The only other person who he knows that might lend more insight into REDACTED is Father REDACTED an REDACTED at Our Lady of the Assumption who officiated at the Mass of Burial December 3, 1987. There was a rosary for REDACTED said at Saint John's Seminary led by Father REDACTED

On November 8, 2004, Father REDACTED provided the following information:

REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

REDACTED REDACTED

On November 19, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED C.M. (retired) and he provided the following information:

He was assigned to Saint John's Seminary for 17 years, about 15 years as vice-rector a position he held in 1983. It was common for seminarians to tell him problems or complaints they had about their peers. They advised him to avoid personal confrontations or they did not want to give the information to others in authority there.
REDACTED

REDACTED

On November 22, 2004, Father REDACTED was interviewed in the offices of REDACTED in the presence of REDACTED an attorney in that firm and provided the following information:

He was ordained May 27, 1956, and served as rector at Saint John's Seminary from 1980 until 1984. He taught at the seminary from 1971 until 1980 and returned to teaching in 1984. His memories of his days as rector are not pleasant as he did not enjoy being an administrator and fought frequently over financial issues with the Archdiocese. Due to this his recollections of that time are for the most part faded as he rarely reflects on them.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

On December 7, 2004 REDACTED was interviewed at
Starbuck's Coffee Shop, 607 East Main Street, Ventura, for approximately one hour and
on January 3, 2005, in the lobby of the Holiday Inn near the Ventura Pier for about two
hours. REDACTED provided the following information:

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

On January 28, 2005, contact was made with Father REDACTED of Our Lady of Peace and he provided a tour of the rectory and pastor's suite. He explained he became REDACTED after Father James Ford was transferred.

The kitchen is to the right of the rear entry door to the rectory. The pastor's suite is to the right at the top of the stairs on the second floor. On entering the suite one is in the living room and to the left is a bar with glass being the walls around it. The entry to the bedroom is to the right of the bar and there is a window on the wall immediately in front of one as the room is entered. This window drops several inches from the ceiling and runs to length of the room. The bed is to the right and the bed stand to the right of it as viewed from the foot of the bed. On entering the bedroom the bathroom is to the left.

REDACTED advised the housekeeper in 1992 was REDACTED whose address then was REDACTED. He does not know if she is alive and if so living at that address.

On November 3, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He has no memory of knowing anyone named REDACTED while assigned to Our Lady of Peace or at any other time. He does not connect the name with Father Jim Ford, his pastor at Our Lady of Peace and has no recollection of REDACTED or anyone else giving him REDACTED gifts to return to Ford. He believes he would remember this if it happened.

Visitors did stay in the guest room on the second floor of the rectory.

The housekeeper was named REDACTED but he did not know her last name. She was only there about two years and he has no idea where she is now.

The secretary was named REDACTED and left before Ford was transferred. (REDACTED was the cook.

On November 3, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

She has been the secretary at Our Lady of Peace since 1992.

REDACTED the housekeeper left in 1993 and she has no idea where REDACTED went.

REDACTED was the secretary at the parish and now lives in Simi Valley. Her telephone number is REDACTED

REDACTED

was the cook in the rectory but is no longer there either.

She does not recall anyone named REDACTED

There are guest rooms on the second floor of the rectory but other than visiting clerics or family members she cannot recall anyone else that stayed there in 1993.

On November 3, 2004, telephonic contact was made with Father REDACTED O.A.R. and he provided the following information:

He was the [REDACTED] at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard in 1993 and knew all of the lectors but does not know anyone named REDACTED

He suggested the secretary REDACTED be contacted as she has been there many years and if the person was a parishioner chances are she will know him.

On November 3, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

She has been the parish secretary at Mary Star of the Sea in Oxnard since 1979.

The name REDACTED means nothing to her and the parish has no sacramental records regarding him. If he was a lector in the parish she would have known him.

On November 8, 2004, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

She met Father Jim Ford when he was an associate pastor at Saint Rose of Lima and became his secretary at Our Lady of Peace in North Hills after he became pastor there at his request. She served in this capacity from 1986 until 1993 when she decided to resign due to her commute from Simi Valley.

She does not recall anyone named REDACTED. If he was somebody who frequented the parish or stayed overnight in the rectory she believes she would remember him. The only people she remembers who stayed in the rectory overnight were visiting priests or family members of priests assigned there.

She was well connected to parishioners at both parishes she worked at with Ford and never heard any rumors that he was homosexual or of his acting untoward with anyone. He was a well-liked, gracious and generous man. He frequently ate out and took her and

her husband to eat at restaurants they normally do not go to such as Chasen's. His family has money and he owned a condominium in Ventura. She has not seen him in about one year.

She knew his parents and sister. At some point his parents separated although she does not know if they ever divorced. They reconciled and Ford's father cared for his mother the last few years of her life. Although Ford had a strained relationship with his father at one time they made amends and were close when his father passed away.

Ford's aunt, his mother's sister, married a prominent Los Angeles REDACTED
REDACTED, he believes REDACTED son is a diocesan priest somewhere in Los Angeles.

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

On January 25, 2005, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

On February 16, 2005, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and she provided the following information:

She is Father Jim Ford's cousin and knows him very well. Over the years they have seen each other numerous times and several of these have been in Las Vegas, Nevada.

She vaguely remembers meeting him in Las Vegas once when a man who was younger than Ford accompanied him. She believes he was a parishioner of Ford's and worked in a restaurant in the Ventura area and was in Las Vegas looking for employment in a restaurant there. She cannot recall if this person and Ford traveled together or if they drove or flew. When they met in Las Vegas she and her husband normally had one room

and Ford would have an adjoining room. She cannot recall if this individual stayed with Ford or not but believes this was possible. She thinks this was in the early 1990s and they stayed at the Mirage. She has never stayed at the Stardust Hotel. The name REDACTED means nothing to her.

She does not believe Ford has ever sullied his clerical vow of chastity. She recounted several years ago she was in Santa Barbara for a funeral and due to inclement weather could not return to Portland for several days. She suggested she stay in the rectory but he would not allow a lady to stay there even if she was older and his cousin. He said this was not something a priest can do for appearance reasons if nothing else.

On January 4, 2005, telephonic contact was made with REDACTED and he provided the following information:

He works for the Ventura County Public Health Department in the field of AIDS counseling and prevention. He worked in this capacity in 1992 and at that time the Special Projects testing facility where AIDS tests were conducted was located at REDACTED REDACTED n Ventura.

At that time the test results were only kept for 60 days and they were not maintained by name. The person tested was given a number and when he/she returned for the results that person's number was matched to the corresponding test result number. It would have been uncommon for two individuals to compare their test results in front of each other and their counselors but it was possible.

On January 31, 2005, Father James M. Ford was interviewed in the presence of his attorney [REDACTED] and Monsignor Craig A. Cox at Saint John's Seminary and provided the following information:

[REDACTED]

He came to Holy Family (HF) Parish in Orange directly after being ordained in 1966. He remained there for five years, the normal stay for an associate pastor then and was transferred to Our Lady of Lourdes in Northridge in 1971. During this time he met [REDACTED]

Being the newest priest in the parish he was in charge of the altar boy program and the youth group, which was called Chi Rho (CR). He does not recall [REDACTED] being an altar boy which boys normally began in the fifth or sixth grade and by the eighth grade their interest and time spent on the altar were waning. The pastor at HF was [REDACTED] who encouraged boys to continue being active on the altar in high school but this was rare. Ford started a Sunday evening Folk Mass at HF and this was well attended by teen-agers and some high school students served that Mass. It would have been unusual for a boy to begin serving as he entered high school.

[REDACTED] was a member of CR but Ford does not recall him as a leader in that group. He believes he first met [REDACTED] through Father [REDACTED] an administrator at Mater Dei High School (MDHS), which [REDACTED] attended. [REDACTED] served at HF so [REDACTED] came there to visit [REDACTED] often. [REDACTED] was a needy person and had issues he discussed with [REDACTED] some being sexual in nature while others pertained to his fitting in at MDHS and getting along with teachers. Ford learned this from [REDACTED] who also told him [REDACTED] was struggling with homosexuality and he (Ford) might have talked to [REDACTED] about this. He knows of no untoward relationship [REDACTED] had.

He did not make a greater effort to encourage [REDACTED] to be active in parish life than anyone else. [REDACTED] might have been a lector or usher at the Folk Mass but did not have a leadership role in its creation or after it began. [REDACTED] now a priest in the Orange Diocese, is a good musician and was one of those important in its formation as was [REDACTED] [REDACTED] a former classmate of Ford's at the seminary who did not become a priest, was a musician and taught at the HF Parish School. He later also became involved in the Folk Mass. [REDACTED] was not the lead lector for that Mass and certainly was not head lector in the parish. If he lectored at the Folk Mass this is the only Mass where he did this. He cannot remember any role in the parish [REDACTED] had including preparing the altar for Mass. He possibly did some altar preparation on occasion but Ford has no recollection of this. An older married couple [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] whose last name he cannot recall, were sacristans who did things like this and were around the church constantly. Based on their ages then he assumes they are deceased.

CR was an active youth group and drew many male and female teens to its meetings and events. The majority were parishioners but some might have been from outside HF. CR members went on retreats; had recreational trips to the beach and the snow; had dances;

408437

and other similar things. CR went to San Diego for an overnight trip but he cannot remember where they stayed. The Bahia Hotel on Mission Bay does not sound familiar to him. All of the CR trips were chaperoned by parents of the members. There definitely was no trip to San Diego where CR members were arrested and he or any one else apologized to the HF parishioners. He would remember this. Drug usage by CR members was never an issue but the consumption of alcohol might have been although he cannot think of any specific case.

REDACTED was a member of CR but he cannot recall anything specific about him. His father was a butcher and his mother worked at See's Candy. Mrs. REDACTED did not work at the parish while Ford was there.

REDACTED was a CR member and a good musician who came from a wonderful family.

REDACTED was another good musician in CR who came from a good family.

REDACTED came to HF as an associate pastor while Ford was there but he cannot recall any relationship between him and REDACTED

REDACTED was never Ford's personal assistant and Ford did nothing to lead him to believe he was. Ford cannot recall him working in the rectory or being at the church an unusual amount of time. If he was at the church in the evening it was for some sort of activity such as Mass or a meeting. He never gave REDACTED a key to the church and anyone who had one then had a specific need for it. The sacristans locked the church in the evenings normally. He cannot recall REDACTED being in his (Ford's) vehicle but he might have been since many members of CR were. He definitely never gave him or any other parishioner driving lessons in his blue Pontiac Catalina, his parish car, or in any other vehicle. He took many CR members to meals at various times and it is possible REDACTED went with a group but never only the two of them.

He frequently played miniature golf with REDACTED and others, including CR members, since it was next to the church but once again has no specific memory of playing with REDACTED. He might have given REDACTED a religious gift (medal, prayer book, etc.) since he gave others things like this but he has no recollection of giving REDACTED anything and certainly did not give him any type of watch.

He had some teens in the living area of his suite in the rectory occasionally but only in groups, never alone. REDACTED possibly was there in that type of setting.

He might have discussed dating and problems arising from that, as that was not an unusual thing to do, but he never recommended specific girls for any of the boys to date.

He cannot recall referring to REDACTED by any nickname but REDACTED and Little Brother were popular monikers then and if he referred to REDACTED his way it was not unique to REDACTED

Santiago Park sounds familiar but he cannot place it and does not relate it to ^{REDACTED} in any way. He knows of no parks in the area of HF that were known as homosexual gathering places.

He has never had any type of sexual relations with ^{REDACTED} and was surprised to read in the lawsuit ^{REDACTED} filed that ^{REDACTED} had feelings toward him. He cannot recall discussing intimacy and the difference between it and sexual desire with ^{REDACTED}. He was never in the church at HF at night alone with ^{REDACTED} and cannot recall traveling anywhere alone with him during his time at HF. When in San Diego with CR he visited a convent where he bought some of his vestments and some members might have accompanied him but he cannot recall if ^{REDACTED} was one of them.

He cannot recall ^{REDACTED} or anyone else at HF attempting suicide or having a nervous breakdown. ^{REDACTED} never discussed with him impregnating anyone and then helping her obtain an abortion.

While at HF he did not belong to a gym or work out and never, not at that time or later, encouraged ^{REDACTED} to work out on Nautilus equipment.

He remembers ^{REDACTED} and his parents visiting him after he transferred to Our Lady of Lourdes two or three times but is fairly certain ^{REDACTED} never drove there alone to see him. He never visited ^{REDACTED} at any of his apartments or homes after he moved from his parents' house. He was never asked to officiate at a wedding for ^{REDACTED} and knows nothing of ^{REDACTED} planning to marry in Big Bear in 1979.

It is possible ^{REDACTED} visited him at Our Lady of Mount Carmel in Montecito but he never saw ^{REDACTED} visiting with the pastor Father ^{REDACTED} and never whisked ^{REDACTED} away from ^{REDACTED}.

At HF the housekeeper lived downstairs in the rectory. The priests' rooms were upstairs and ^{REDACTED} suite was at the head of the stairs. Ford's room was down the hall past ^{REDACTED} and Father ^{REDACTED} rooms and on the other side of the building from ^{REDACTED}. It would have been impossible for ^{REDACTED} to throw anything at Ford's room and hit ^{REDACTED} window. He never discussed anything with ^{REDACTED} after a nighttime incident involving ^{REDACTED} disturbing ^{REDACTED}.

He believes if a teenager advised ^{REDACTED} priest was abusing him ^{REDACTED} would have confronted the priest and if he deemed the allegation credible would have told proper church and civil authorities.

After ^{REDACTED} was an adult and doing artwork for a living he asked Ford to go with him once or twice to observe these works in bars and hotel lobbies in the Los Angeles Metropolitan area. He did this and they would also go out to eat. He has been in gay bars in West Hollywood; he could not say with what frequency, but has never seen ^{REDACTED} in them and as far as he knows ^{REDACTED} has not seen him there either. This

would have been many years ago. REDACTED never wrote to him about seeing him (Ford) in any gay bars and Ford never called REDACTED to discuss anything like this.

He never told REDACTED he had a poor relationship with his father and if REDACTED said this it was "hideous" since he and his father got along well.

His name was once on the title of a condominium in Century City for estate planning reasons and he might have mentioned this to REDACTED during the normal course of conversation when talking about investments and financial matters.

After HF he heard from REDACTED about once or twice a year. REDACTED would normally call unannounced and ask Ford to join him for dinner. At some point REDACTED moved out of state and Ford believes he always worked as an artist to support himself. REDACTED was always cordial and they never discussed his homosexuality once REDACTED was an adult. Ford did not telephonically contact REDACTED but did send him an annual Christmas card. Their last contact was more than a year before the lawsuit was filed and was probably a telephone call since they have not seen each other in a few years. REDACTED never mentioned the lawsuit or anything pertaining to it.

He asked Ford to say his mother's funeral Mass in San Diego seven or eight years ago. Another person from Los Angeles was attending the funeral and traveling there in a limousine and Ford accompanied him. After the Mass Ford in no way rebuffed or was impolite to REDACTED and their contact that day was normal under the circumstances.
REDACTED

REDACTED

He met REDACTED just prior to REDACTED entering the seminary. He attended the San Buenaventura Mission where Ford was assigned as well as Our Lady of the Assumption in Ventura. He cannot recall how they met but remembers REDACTED as an immature person with a strong desire to be a priest. Ford saw him both at the seminary and the parish. He did not recruit REDACTED to the seminary but might have written a letter on his behalf. In his opinion REDACTED's credibility would depend upon the subject.

Ford never had any sexual relations with REDACTED. REDACTED was upset with him because he advised REDACTED to go to college prior to the seminary but he went nonetheless. After he was asked to leave Saint John's he was not happy with Ford since he did not think Ford supported him enough and would not write a letter supporting his return to the seminary. Ford did not discuss with REDACTED his meeting with REDACTED. REDACTED concerning the possible liaison between Ford and REDACTED.

REDACTED was never in Ford's family condominium and he cannot recall any of REDACTED's friends at the seminary. Nobody ever told Ford he was unwelcome at the seminary.

REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

OBSERVATIONS & ANALYSIS

1. The three accusations investigated in this report happened over a period of 25 years, 1968 to 1993. They involved three people who did not know each other and all concerned homosexual activity.
2. Ford admits knowing each of the three people but denies now, and when confronted at the time in two of these matters denied then, that any sexual activity took place between him and any of them.
3. Ford has been evaluated by Doctors REDACTED and the Saint Luke Institute.
4. The one accuser who was a minor when the alleged activity took place is REDACTED REDACTED and his recollection of events that occurred in that era are suspect for the following reasons:
 - a. He claims during a youth group outing in San Diego that all members, except for him because he was with Ford in Ford's room, were arrested for smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol on the beach. Three of the members of the group who went on that outing deny this happened as does Ford.
 - b. After this incident the pastor had Ford apologize to the parish before the Sunday evening Folk Mass. Four individuals who were active in the Folk Mass and attended them each Sunday deny this happened as does Ford.
 - c. He claims Ford gave him a key to the church since he did so much work in preparing the sanctuary and altar for Mass. It was determined a married couple were sacristans (both deceased) who were in the church daily doing this type of preparation and Ford denied giving him a key.
 - d. He claims to have been around the church and rectory a couple days each week between 6:00 P. M. and 9:00 P. M. at Ford's behest and he knew of nobody else who spent this much time there. Father REDACTED Diocese of Orange, is two years older than REDACTED and during this time spent many hours at the church and does not recall REDACTED here an inordinate amount of time and neither did Ford.
 - e. He claims REDACTED's mother worked in the rectory as a secretary. REDACTED and Ford deny this.

- f. He claims that anyone who regularly attended the HF Folk Mass in that era would associate REDACTED with the Folk Mass and Ford. At least five individuals who regularly attended this Mass, helped create it and played in it not only did not associate REDACTED with the Mass and Ford but one could not recall REDACTED use association with the Folk Mass.
 - g. He claims Ford resented his father and that when Ford's father died while Ford was at HF he commented to REDACTED that his (Ford's) mother could finally live in peace. Ford's mother died January 2, 1995, and his father died May 1, 1997. Ford denied making such a comment.
 - h. He claims to have thrown a pebble at Ford's window late in the evening but it hit the pastor's window instead. According to several people who remember the room arrangement in the HF rectory the pastor's room was on the other side of the building from Ford's room. It would have been impossible to throw anything at one of their windows and hit the other person's window.
 - i. He claims to have been abused as many as 200 times and that most of this was in the HF church. There were two sacristans who had keys to the church who were frequently coming there at all hours as well as others who had access to this facility.
 - j. He claims to have had a conversation with the pastor at Our Lady of Mount Carmel while waiting for Ford where the pastor kept asking how he met Ford and when Ford arrived he hurried REDACTED into a car and they left. The pastor would have been Father REDACTED who denies this occurred as does Ford.
5. There was not a claim of abuse or of a sexual liaison with Ford ever made by REDACTED to any authority in the church or civilly. Any knowledge of a sexual nature connecting Ford and REDACTED that the archdiocese received was second hand information or rumor, which apparently was instigated by REDACTED. While two prominent individuals who knew REDACTED at the seminary believe he was a truthful individual two others of equal stature recall him as a distrustful person who was not to be believed. One of these believed REDACTED "has been guilty of fantasizing about some of his relationships".

REDACTED

REDACTED